

88/7

c

88/7
C

Sierra Club History Series

PACIFIC NORTHWEST CONSERVATIONISTS

Polly Dyer	Preserving Washington Parklands and Wilderness
Patrick D. Goldsworthy	Protecting the North Cascades, 1954-1983

With Introductions by
Richard Fiddler and
Harvey Manning

Interviews Conducted by
Susan R. Schrepfer
Ann Lage
in 1983

Underwritten by
The National Endowment for the Humanities
and the Sierra Club

This manuscript is made available for research purposes. No part of the manuscript may be quoted for publication without the written permission of the Director of The Bancroft Library of the University of California at Berkeley.

Requests for permission to quote for publication should be addressed to the Regional Oral History Office, 486 Library, and should include identification of the specific passages to be quoted, anticipated use of the passages, and identification of the user.

It is recommended that this oral history be cited as follows:

To cite the volume: Pacific Northwest Conservationists, an oral history conducted 1983, Regional Oral History Office, The Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley, 1986.

To cite individual interview: Patrick D. Goldsworthy, "Protecting the North Cascades, 1954-1983," an oral history conducted 1983 by Ann Lage, in Pacific Northwest Conservationists, Regional Oral History Office, The Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley, 1986.

Regional Oral History Office
The Bancroft Library

University of California
Berkeley, California

Sierra Club History Series

Polly Dyer

PRESERVING WASHINGTON PARKLANDS AND WILDERNESS

With an Introduction by
Richard Fiddler

An Interview Conducted by
Susan Schrepfer
in 1983

Underwritten by
The National Endowment for the Humanities
and the Sierra Club



POLLY DYER
OCTOBER 1985

Photograph by David E. Ortman

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

i

INTERVIEW HISTORY

iii

I	GETTING INVOLVED IN CONSERVATION	1
	Marriage and Joining the Sierra Club	1
	Moving to the Northwest; Active in The Mountaineers	3
	Forming the Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club	6
	Attitudes toward Women in Conservation	9
II	NORTHWEST CONSERVATION IN THE 1950s	11
	Fighting to Preserve the Olympic National Park	11
	The First Northwest Wilderness Conference	13
	Hikes with William O. Douglas, 1958, 1964	15
	Inholdings and Illegal Logging in the National Park	19
	The Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter: More Voices for Conservation	23
	Dave Brower and the Dinosaur Campaign	27
III	FOR A NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK	31
	Glacier Peak, the First Goal	31
	Organizing the North Cascades Conservation Council	34
	Supporting a National Park in the North Cascades	37
	The Forest Service and Multiple Use	39
	Early Married Life--A Practical Education	43
	Politics and Conservation in the Early Sixties	45
	On the Sierra Club Board of Directors	46
	Hunters Oppose National Parks and Wilderness	48
	Lake Chelan and Stehekin Valley	50
	Ross Dam and Big Beaver Valley	54
	The Threat of Small-scale Hydropower	56
IV	CREATING AND PRESERVING WILDERNESS AREAS	60
	Washington Wilderness Legislation	60
	Opposition from the Timber Industry and Skiers	61
	National Park Service Cooperation	62
	Conservationists with Mountain Cabins: a Conflict of Interest?	63

Opposition to Wilderness from Packers	64
Alpine Lakes Wilderness--Early Efforts	65
Alpine Lakes Protective Society	66
Meeting with Senator Jackson, 1975	70
The Support of Congressman Lloyd Meeds	71
Chauvinism: Who Goes to the Fund Raisers?	73
Why Alpine Lakes is Not in the National Park	73
 V RELATIONS WITH THE TIMBER INDUSTRY AND THE PARK AND FOREST SERVICE	 75
Trees Are All	75
Institute for Environmental Studies	78
Polly Dyer as a Conservationist: Self-Perceptions	82
Relations with Park Service People	86
The Wilderness Act	88
The Three Sisters Wilderness	89
Dealing with the Forest Service	91
 VI THE SIERRA CLUB IN THE SIXTIES	 94
The Dave Brower Controversy	94
An Emotional Board Meeting	100
Mineral King and Diablo Canyon: A Clash of Philosophies	102
The Sierra Club Favors a Nuclear Plant	103
Ansel Adams against Brower	105
The Sierra Club as a Volunteer Group	107
More Effort Needed on National Parks	108
Club Finances and the Brower Controversy	109
A Test of Wills	110
Brower Runs for the Board, 1969 and 1983	113
Recent Conservation in the Northwest--FOE and the RCC	115
 VII PRESERVING PARKLANDS AND WILDERNESS IN ALASKA AND WASHINGTON	 118
Visiting Alaska's Glacier Bay, 1940s	118
The Mountaineers' Alaska Committee, 1960s	120
Southeast Alaska Conservation	122
Forest Service Policies in Alaska	124
President of Olympic Park Associates	126
Adding the Coastal Strip to Olympic, 1970s-1980s	128
The Problem of Lake Quinault	133
Protecting Mount Rainier National Park	137
Women in Conservation	139
Conservation is Its Own Reward	142
 TAPE GUIDE	 144

APPENDIX A - Vita	145
APPENDIX B - Continuing Education Program of the University of Washington Institute for Environmental Studies	150
INDEX	159

INTRODUCTION

The Sierra Club has been through a period of intense change over the last thirty years. During that period it developed into an effective national force for conservation legislation, complete with lobbyists, an extensive publishing program, and chapters and groups active throughout the United States. Polly Dyer has been a leader and active participant in most of these changes; her record of these times is, therefore, of particular value. Sometimes I think that most big changes in the Sierra Club really took place in Polly's famous living room!

The Pacific Northwest Chapter was one of the club's early outposts as it expanded outside California. Reading the chapter minutes from the mid-fifties, one gets the impression of a small band struggling with the problems of an enormous territory, developing new skills and strategies, and passing them on to a widening group of apprentices.

These chapter leaders were a gifted group, but Polly has to be recognized as outstanding among them. She is one of the most open people any of us will ever meet, and this quality has helped her to pass on to countless newcomers both her visions for a living world and her skills for organization, persistence, and advocacy. Over the years, Polly and John's home has seen every sort of conservation meeting, from high-level strategy sessions to mailing parties. Practically every leader in the region has learned lesson after lesson about how things are done while sitting at the long Dyer table, drinking Dyer coffee, and absorbing Dyer wisdom.

Polly has contributed greatly to the organizational health of the club despite being a person of strong convictions. It is sad but true that sometimes strongly committed people become so set on one particular policy or strategy that they cannot accept the inevitable compromises which any strong organization may require. Polly puts forward her views strongly and is persuasive more often than not. But if the group decides differently, she can accept that and get on with the work. I cannot think of a better example for new leaders.

Her results are impressive. A short list of just the parks and wilderness issues to which Polly has made major contributions would include Alaska lands, the Olympics, Mount Rainier, the North Cascades, the Alpine Lakes, and, of course, the Wilderness Act of 1964 itself. She has been

a director of the club, a recipient of the Walter Starr Award, holder of numerous other positions for the club, the North Cascades Conservation Council, the Olympic Park Associates, and The Mountaineers. Polly has been an honorary vice-president of the club since 1978. I can testify that she, like the wilderness she has done so much to define and protect, remains quite untrammelled.

Denny Shaffer, when club president, put forth the goal that the club have an active group in every city of fifty thousand in the nation. Just a few more leaders like Polly Dyer, and we could take that goal for granted. Like so many, I'm proud to have been one of her students.

Dick Fiddler
Sierra Club Vice-President 1980-81

1 October 1985
Seattle, Washington

INTERVIEW HISTORY

I interviewed Pauline, or Polly, Dyer in August 1983 at her home in Seattle, Washington, where she has lived with her husband, John Dyer, since 1963. Their house is comfortable, unpretentious, and filled with mementos of their lives: seashells, rocks, plants, books, and photographs. It is a cultivated home, in which a visitor is invited to share memories and interests. The wooden frame house is set in magnificent surroundings, with tall trees and small gardens in the foreground and, in the distance, views of an inland lake and Mount Rainier. Pauline Dyer's warm and unaffected personality, which made the interview for me such a pleasant experience, is reflected in the frankness and sensitivity of her observations. Her husband, a retired chemical engineer whose influence in earlier years had brought her into the Sierra Club and conservation, was often present and participated briefly in the taping sessions. I met with her as well at the University of Washington campus where she is the Continuing Environmental Education Director for the Institute of Environmental Studies, a logical application of her training as a geographer and her interest in environmental protection.

She has been one of the most active and influential environmental activists in the Pacific Northwest. The list of controversies in which she has participated during the 1950s, 1960s, and 1970s reads like a chronicle of western environmental history. The most notable battles, however, involved the North Cascades, Mount Rainier, and the Olympic Peninsula.

In her interview she describes her years with the Sierra Club, from her husband's and her experiences in the San Francisco Bay Chapter in the late 1940s and their participation in the formation of the Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter in the early 1950s to their efforts to initiate the New England Chapter. These experiences culminated in her service on the club's board of directors from 1960 to 1967, years that spanned the controversies over David Brower's executive directorship. Naturally drawn into these controversies, she gives her perspective on the executive director and his opponents.

Her interview also covers her work organizing and acting through other grass-roots environmental citizen groups, including the Mountaineers, Federation of Western Outdoors Clubs, North Cascades Conservation Council,

and Olympic Parks Associates. She sheds light on the interaction during these decades of environmental groups and federal agencies, especially the U.S. Forest Service and National Park Service. Her vivid recollections of controversies as well as of other conservation leaders, such as Karl Onthank, Patrick Goldsworthy, David Brower, Sig Olson, Michael McCloskey, and William O. Douglas, add depth and substance to the interview.

The transcript that follows explains why Pauline Dyer has received awards for her work in environmental conservation, including an honorary vice-presidency from the Sierra Club (1979); the club's Walter A. Starr Award (1975); the Certificate of Achievement from the club (1972); and Environmentalist of the Year from the Washington Environmental Council (1979).

Susan R. Schrepfer
Interviewer-Editor

1 March 1986
Regional Oral History Office
486 The Bancroft Library
University of California at Berkeley

I GETTING INVOLVED IN CONSERVATION

[Interview 1: August 18, 1983]##

Marriage and Joining the Sierra Club

Schrepfer: This is Susan Schrepfer. We're in Seattle, Washington, and I'm interviewing Polly Dyer, if I can call you--

Dyer: Yes, Polly Dyer, who was Polly Tomkiel when she met John Dyer in Alaska, in Ketchikan, during World War II.

Schrepfer: Is this how you got involved with conservation?

Dyer: This is how I got involved with conservation, by meeting John Dyer on top of 3000-foot Deer Mountain, where he was wearing a Sierra Club rock-climbing pin, and I said, "What's that?" and he said, "That's the Sierra Club." Then eventually, in a few more months we were married, and the next thing I knew I was a member of the Sierra Club.

Schrepfer: Do you recall the year?

Dyer: Nineteen forty-six, actually joining the club. In Alaska he and his friends had organized a small group, the name of which I have forgotten, but something like the Alaska Sports and Ski Club or the Ketchikan Sports and Ski Club, which was one of the early conservation organizations in Alaska. Then subsequently John and I moved south--after learning conservation,

##This symbol indicates that a tape or a segment of a tape has begun or ended. For a guide to the tapes see page 144.

Dyer: you might say, on the scene--because John had quit his job in '47. We cruised Southeast Alaska in his sixteen-foot skiff with a ten-horse outboard motor, spending time in an area that's now a wilderness area. Later on in the fifties we wrote letters and prepared testimony for somebody else to testify in favor of Fords Terror as a wilderness area. We also spent about a month or six weeks of the 1947 trip in Glacier Bay, which was not developed at that time. It was in Alaska that I learned about conservation from John. Then we moved to California where John had been active in the club.

Schrepfer: You didn't have any preparation? You must have been interested in nature. How did you get to Alaska?

Dyer: I got to Alaska as a young woman when my father was transferred there, an officer in the Coast Guard. They couldn't dump a nineteen-or twenty-year-old out in the street when they couldn't afford to send her to college, so I went to Alaska and ended up becoming a secretary for the Coast Guard.

Schrepfer: Were you interested in conservation at all, or in nature?

Dyer: I knew nothing whatsoever about conservation. Nature was as it would be for anybody else uninitiated. You see a deer: "Gee, there's a deer"--that type of thing. But other than that, I had no concept of it.

I remember a little sidelight: Johnny saying when he met me on Deer Mountain that he saw me bury my orange peels in the snow. To him that meant that I might have some conservation instinct. A small thing that I don't know he remembers, but I remember that particularly. [laughs]

And then of course when we were married--because we were married four months after we met--or officially we met. (We'd met once before, but that didn't count in that particular circumstance.) And then, of course, the house was filled with all sorts of Sierra Club Bulletins and things of that nature. [laughs]

Schrepfer: So this was conservation by marriage.

Dyer: Conservation by marriage. I would have gotten into it eventually, I presume, but at least it was an introduction. I was in my mid-twenties.

Dyer: Then we moved to California. He decided that in his profession it was desirable for him to leave Alaska. Actually, in his particular field--they were going into synthetic vitamin A instead of natural vitamin A, which he'd been involved in, natural vitamin A production. So we moved to Berkeley, his home town. Some of his good friends included John and Vivian Schagen. Vivian was editor of the Yodeler, which was the Bay Chapter publication--just a mimeographed sheet at that time. She later became the last unpaid editor of the Sierra Club Bulletin.

I decided that if I was going to belong to an organization, I might as well help, so I became a typist, and that's how I got involved in that. And then subsequently, about '48 or '49, John was asked to chair what was called the San Francisco Bay Chapter Education Committee, I believe, which was primarily slide programs related to outdoors, with sugar-coated conservation messages.

John had an illness that required him to be quiet for about four months so he couldn't take the chairmanship. So they recruited me for the job, and that was my first involvement with the club other than as a typist.

As a sidelight, I do remember one day there was a big program coming up, and we scheduled it in Berkeley. Somebody said, "Polly, this is Conservation Week. What have you done about Conservation Week?" I said, "Not a thing." I found a passage--I can't remember the name of the author, a well-known writer of the day. I paraphrased his very nice paragraph and that was conservation for the evening. [chuckles] My first public-speaking occasion.

Moving to the Northwest; Active in The Mountaineers

Dyer: We moved to the Northwest when my husband was offered a position in the Puget Sound area. We moved up here and became active in The Mountaineers, both of us climbing because he was a gung ho climber, but snow and ice climbing was The Mountaineers' specialty. Eventually I got active in what was their conservation group, and I became secretary of it.

Schrepfer: Did you climb?

Dyer: Just on the snow slogs and the scree slopes. I made Mount Rainier twice, and Mount Adams, and I've done a lot of other little peaks but nothing spectacular. I could never become the climber that John had been. We don't get out as much as we would like to now, but we did climb for quite a while. But it's not the same as climbing in Yosemite where John had done a lot of climbing--the rock scaling type of thing.

Anyhow, one thing led to another because I did take shorthand, since I had been a secretary. In The Mountaineers I was taking shorthand. The chairman of that committee found he was giving me letters to answer, and that I could do that sort of thing.

I guess one of my real turning points was at the time The Mountaineers and the Olympic Park Associates--John Osseward--had a meeting with Governor Langlie. Governor Langlie had had a lot of pressure from the lumber industry to reduce the size of Olympic National Park so the old-growth forest could be logged. There had been the effort in the forties. One of the early Sierra Club Bulletins that I really remember well was in 1947 when there was a major effort. I still remember the black and white pictures--I believe taken by Lowell Sumner--showing specifically what forests would be excised from the park.

I was very green about forest practices or logging or the Forest Service or any agency--green about what the National Park Service was all about--other than Dave Brower having given me, or said, "You've got to read Aldo Leopold's Sand County Almanac." He said he always kept an extra copy to give or to lend. That was probably among my early reading of the writings of a conservationist who had a good philosophy. Incidentally, his daughter, Estella Leopold, lives here and is a professor at the University of Washington.

That was partly my introduction, and I do remember my first political meeting in essence--when the group met with the governor and all I did was sit and listen and observe. I still remember Governor Langlie's face turning beet red, so the others must have made some sort of a statement that irritated him about his wanting to reduce the size of the park. The upshot was he announced to us that he had appointed a special review committee to review Olympic National Park to make a recommendation as to what the future should be.

Dyer: We went back to The Mountaineer club rooms, and we wrote a letter suggesting that a Mountaineer should be on the committee. The governor responded by appointing the president to the committee. Now he had also appointed the president of the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs, the president of the Seattle Garden Club, and the president of the Seattle Audubon Society, and that was Emily, or Mrs. Neil Haig. That's where I first met Emily who sort of became--you might say--a mentor or a model in some respects because she knew her way around.

If it doesn't show up in Emily's files, you should know that at the first meeting when the president of The Mountaineers, Bill Degenhardt, could not leave his job to go to the first meeting of this committee in the governor's office, he asked me to sit in for him. It was Emily Haig who knew parliamentary procedure but also knew the political world so well. That was the third governor's committee she'd served on. She'd been a leader in PTA and a few other things.

It was she at that meeting who wanted it understood at the outset that there'd be permission for a minority report. That, in essence, for that particular committee, held sway. Subsequently when Mr. Degenhardt of The Mountaineers couldn't be on it at all, I was appointed in his place. Then the secretary of the committee, who was a Forest Service official, stepped down and I became the secretary of the committee, working with the chairman, who was the dean of the College of Forest Resources at the University of Washington.

Schrepfer: Now Emily Haig represented the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs.

Dyer: No, Emily Haig represented the Seattle Audubon Society. She was not involved with the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs at that point. The committee was, in our opinion, a stacked committee because the majority were from the forest products industry. Then there was the former chief of the Forest Service, Bill Greeley, who was a very fine person--Colonel Greeley as he was called, who'd been chief about 1927--he had some good philosophies. There was a forest professor who became a good friend--Frank Brockman.

While I was on that committee we had hearings around the Olympic Peninsula and in Seattle, and that was really a very good education. I didn't realize it at the time because I was

Dyer: so naive. I would ask questions, not realizing I was asking pointed questions at these public meetings. But I learned a great deal.

The Interior Committee of the House, headed by Congressman John Saylor was holding a hearing in Port Angeles at the same time the governor's Olympic National Park Review Committee was holding a public hearing in Post Angeles. I guess they dovetailed, because I remember going to both and meeting Congressman Saylor.

Forming the Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club

Dyer: It was at about the time of the hearing in Port Angeles that Dave Brower came up to Seattle, when he was just a half-time, brand-new executive director.

Schrepfer: Now, you're going to talk about the formation of the Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club?

Dyer: Yes, because it ties in, as I remember, with respect to Emily in this particular case. When Dave came up, I picked him up at the airport and took him to our place in Auburn--

Schrepfer: Now, you did that because you knew him from Berkeley as a personal friend?

Dyer: We knew him from Berkeley when he was a climber with Johnny. Oh, I'd been on another committee--John and I went to a whole bunch of committees. This is maybe way off base as a sidelight, but one of the things I remember, and I can't remember what those committees were called, but I do remember they did a lot of films, some of the early films. There was a film on high trips. It was supposed to show how great the Sierra Club high trips were. I know I was sort of a maverick because I learned my out-of-doors in Alaska, not with crowds. All I saw in that film were lots and lots of people, and I made a comment--I still remember myself saying it--"I wouldn't want to go on that kind of a trip at all." [laughs] That film was never really finished or released. I thought it just focused on too many people, but my views weren't the cause, I'm sure.

We had known Dave Brower, Dick Leonard, and the other climbers, because I think it was Dave who organized the rock-climbing section of the chapter down there. They used to

Dyer: rotate--Cragmont Rock, then you went to the Leonards for dinner; Pinnacle Rock, then you went to the Browers for dinner; Indian Rock, then you went to [pauses]--what was his name? Could be Kenny Adams for a spaghetti and wine type of thing. So that's how I knew them: because I was the bride of John and here were all his friends and buddies.

John had been vice-chair of the San Francisco Bay Chapter before he took the job in Alaska.

So when Dave came up I picked him up at the airport and he came to our house in Auburn. Then he was going to stay with the Goldsworthys, Pat and Jane Goldsworthy in Seattle. Jane, of course you know, is deceased now. He knew them very well from high trips. That's where, I believe, Pat got his introduction to the Sierra--through Dave, in the high trips way back, whenever that was.

So I took Dave to stay with the Goldsworthy, twenty-five miles north of Auburn, back before freeway days. That's when we first met the Goldsworthys.

Schrepfer: That must have been '52, '53?

Dyer: Fifty-two or '53. It's probably '53. I'm not sure of the exact date. We discovered that we sat in the same row at the symphony, but we didn't know each other at that time.

Dave was coming up to see what we might think in terms of a chapter up here. I mentioned that to John one time recently, and he remembered that Dick Leonard, when we moved north in 1950, had said something along those lines so it probably came from several sources. But the upshot was that Pat Goldsworthy got the mailing list of the members in Oregon and Washington. There were several hundred, two or three hundred--I don't remember exactly how many--and we sent out the letter that was required to get fifty people. We all came to Pat's house one evening for coffee. People were interested and petitions were signed, and all the details of the chapter were not much different than other details of chapters.

But getting back to Port Angeles at the time of these two hearings, the state and the federal hearings on Olympic National Park, I can still remember on a bright, sunny day, walking across the street with Emily in the middle and Pat Goldsworthy on the other side. I'd gotten to know Emily fairly well because we frequently shared a room when we were in Port

Dyer: Angeles or wherever we happened to be. I asked what she would think if we organized a Sierra Club in the Northwest, because she was a leader of the Audubon. Now Audubon was not as active, but she was active, and Audubon was not as large. (Well, everything's much larger than it was. Audubon's much better organized now than it ever used to be.)

That's when Emily said she used to belong to the Sierra Club back in 1912. That must have shown up in her files too, because as a young woman she had lived in San Francisco and had met John Muir. When she met her husband--she'd been a secretary for the Panama-Pacific Exposition of 1915 in San Francisco--her husband came from Australia, and that's where they met. He was a lumber broker. They moved to Seattle and she didn't continue her membership. When we organized the Pacific Northwest Chapter, she immediately rejoined the Sierra Club. A lot of people think Emily belonged for years and years, and had the Sierra Club been the kind of organization that lets you keep a membership as you do now, she could have belonged for many years. Nevertheless, we had that encouragement from her.

Schrepfer: Could you describe her personality?

Dyer: [thoughtfully] How to describe Emily's personality. She was a very gracious person. I don't think she ever had a harsh word for anybody. I'm not sure if she isn't on tape somewhere; she must be. She was a born leader, just a natural-born leader. I mentioned she'd been a Gray Lady, which is Red Cross. She'd been with Girl Scouts--had Girl Scout troops because her daughter had been a girl scout. And she had been active in the Seattle Audubon Society--one of the major leaders at that time.

When she then came into the club, she eventually was elected to the executive committee of the chapter. Then she also was Pacific Northwest Chapter representative to the Sierra Club Council and very active in that. Something that might now show up in Emily's history which I think might be at least worth mentioning: When I met her she had a son who had died in his early thirties of a heart attack. He probably would have been my age, or somewhat older. But that was a tragedy that she bore with equanimity. He also had a daughter, and she was very close to that little girl who was raised in California. The daughter now lives here--married here. But I would say she was sweet; she was gracious; she was organized.

Attitudes towards Women in Conservation

Schrepfer: Did anybody think it was unfeminine for her to be that active?

Dyer: I don't think anybody thought about it. No, she said when she was appointed, actually Governor Dan Evans appointed her to-- what did he appoint her to? I've forgotten. Sometime in the sixties was the fourth time she'd been appointed by a governor to some particular body. The other two, prior to the Olympic National Park Review Committee under Langlie--one was education and I don't remember the other circumstance. So she basically knew all the recent governors of the state.

I guess you're thinking from the standpoint of women. I think that when a natural-born leader such as Emily comes along, nobody's looking at whether it's a woman or a man; she's just a leader, is what it amounts to. I think that's true of a lot of women or of any kind of a leader, that she just knew her own mind. But she was also an old-fashioned woman in some respects. She much preferred to be known as Mrs. Neil Haig. In writing, we always had to put that down. But then of course that generation--I went through that same thing--not quite sure whether I should be Pauline Dyer, which was my given name, or Mrs. John Dyer. I notice on some of the early letterheads with the federation or the club that I put myself down as Mrs. John, then Pauline.

In some Sierra Club meetings--I guess one of the Sierra Club wilderness conferences that I helped out on a committee for--I put myself in as Pauline. You had to go through that cycle of knowing what was appropriate. I was known as Polly, and eventually I decided that Polly is what it should be. I signed legally Pauline so that I still get things with Pauline all over them from these different organizations because they take names off the checks.

Schrepfer: You didn't feel strange about becoming active or serving on the governor's advisory committee?

Dyer: It didn't occur to me that it was unusual. Actually, besides Emily, there were the president of the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs and the president of the Seattle Garden Club.

Schrepfer: So there were others.

Dyer: There were four women on that committee.

Schrepfer: Did people think that nature was an appropriate thing for women to get involved with, perhaps?

Dyer: I don't think so. At the time of the Olympic battle, Rayonier--it wasn't ITT Rayonier then, it was just plain Rayonier--had a full-page ad. That's about the time when the term "little old ladies in tennis shoes" came into being. In other words, perhaps the developers or the loggers preferred to blame all the efforts at preservation on women. I can remember a full-page ad that Rayonier ran that had a woman, with a very grim face and a hat. (Oh, we wore hats in those days. I still have the hat that I wore with a suit and white gloves.)

I'll have to admit--I've never admitted this before [laughs] --it came out about the time that I was asking all my nasty pointed questions because I didn't know any better. I don't know whether there was a direct relationship. I don't think there was, but there could have been to some of the women at that time. I have a copy somewhere in the files. Anyway the Sierra Club aspect is that Emily was all in favor of the Pacific Northwest Chapter.

II NORTHWEST CONSERVATION IN THE 1950s

Fighting to Preserve the Olympic National Park

Dyer:

Let's finish that particular part of the Olympic story. The upshot was that when the governor's committee finally started to write its report, the majority were in favor of taking out the several hundred thousand acres of the Bogachiel and the Hoh forests from Olympic National Park, where the old growth sitka and cedar forests are. In my opinion, the public testimony of the people coming to the hearings, and the letters that came in--there were oodles and oodles from the Mountaineers--were opposed to their being deleted. We were encouraging Mountaineers to write their letters and trying to get them not to say, "I'm a Mountaineer."

We had them out in droves. The overwhelming response was that the park should not be reduced. There should be no logging. The trees should stay in the park, and the boundaries should stay the same. The majority of that committee came up with the proposal--and this was from Colonel Greeley--that we should have Robert Moses, the park man from New York, come in and make a study. I don't remember if it's in the majority report or not, but the majority report's in the file.

The upshot is that the majority report did not point-blank recommend reduction of the park, although that's what they would like to have done. It made this recommendation for further study by higher authority or something to that effect. Then Emily Haig's recommendation--or the commitment she got at the very first meeting of the governor's committee in his office for a minority report--is what carried the day. Emily wrote a great deal of the minority report, with respect to the elk on the east side and the Quinault--which is still a battle, incidentally.

Dyer: Five of us signed the report. Emily signed it, I signed it, the Seattle Garden Club woman signed it. Now back in those days, the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs was strictly with industry. The congressman who represented the Olympic National Park area was from southwest Washington, and was also a very good friend of the president of the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs. Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs is a part of the national general Federation of Women's Clubs.

There were two others who came in uncommitted, apparently; you would not have thought they would be. One was a union representative of--I can't remember whether it was pulp workers or lumber workers. Earl Hartley is the name I recall. Back in '53, '54--I guess the final report was in '54--he decided, and then the other union person--I don't remember his name. I know that he came from Bremerton, and I think he was a mechanic or machinist. But those two people came away convinced that the park was necessary for their constituents, their union members, because it was cheaper for them to be able to visit parks than it would be to go to all these resorts.

Now a little caveat, because things have changed with unions, but that's also before these pickup campers were developed, which make it so much easier to go into developed campgrounds. But basically, we had the Seattle Garden Club, The Mountaineers, the Seattle Audubon Society, and two unions. That minority report carried the day.

It was interesting in that there was no public announcement when the report was submitted to the governor. It was a long time--I don't know whether it was six weeks or a couple of months--but it never did show up, as I recall, in the Seattle papers. In the Port Angeles paper, there was a little paragraph that (I'm paraphrasing the governor), "In view of the lack of"--I can't remember the terminology--"crystallization of opinion," or something like that, he saw no need for further study at that time. So it was moot.

That's the case I just love to use as an example. I've used it many times. That's what I learned from this very astute Emily Haig, that a strong minority report could outweigh a majority report. That was one of the turning points, even though the efforts to reduce the size of Olympic National Park have not ceased. The American Forestry Association used to put out poster-type publications--it had one about five years ago with a subtle statement basically saying Olympic National Park is too large.

Dyer: At the recent hearings on June 3, 1983, before the Senate Interior Committee on the proposed Washington Wilderness Bill, the timber industry was testifying that, okay, if you want wilderness in the Olympic National Forest, then you can give us the Bogachiel and the Hoh from Olympic National Park. We know that they haven't backed off from that--that it will come up again in time.

But I won't discuss the later days of Olympic; I'll just stay in the fifties.

The First Northwest Wilderness Conference

Schrepfer: Let me ask you a question: In 1954, you organized a trip, a hike, with William O. Douglas.

Dyer: That was '58.

Schrepfer: Why don't we talk about that? How did you happen to become the coordinator of the hike?

Dyer: That gets back to the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs in this particular case, and to the first Northwest Wilderness Conference. I don't know if that's in your history or not.

Schrepfer: No. That's fine, then, let's start with the conference.

Dyer: We will really have to start with the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs and my being involved as the chairman of the resolutions committee, and then by '58 I was president of the federation.

Karl Onthank was president of the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs in the '55 and '56 era. He was based in Eugene. He'd been the organizer of the Friends of the Three Sisters that I'd testified for and worked on, but not the major leader. Karl had been going to the Sierra Club's biennial wilderness conferences, as I had; I went to quite a few of those in the fifties. He came back from one convinced--because they'd been getting some publicity in the newspapers, spreading the word about wilderness beyond the people who were the members of the club because the press was picking it up--that this might be one way to broaden the wilderness understanding in the community beyond the conservation organizations, which were much smaller than they are today.

Dyer: Karl proposed a Northwest wilderness conference, and the first one was held in 1956. He appointed Leo Gallagher. Leo was a Mountaineer based in Tacoma.

##

At the time of organizing a Sierra Club chapter--where John mentioned to you earlier that he had talked to the Mountaineer president and they thought that was great, and somebody had talked with the Mazamas president in Portland--they thought it would be no problem. But Leo Gallagher, as a longtime Mountaineer, felt--even though he was also a member of the Sierra Club--that it was maybe a slap in the face for The Mountaineers. It took him a long while to become accustomed to it.

Nevertheless, Leo was chairman of that committee, and at that first conference in Portland in 1956, Howard Zahniser, the executive secretary of the Wilderness Society, was the banquet speaker. Incidentally, it was at that time that Howard Zahniser had been working on a wilderness bill, helping draft it, which goes back to another Sierra Club wilderness conference where Dave Brower had suggested there should be a scenic resources review. It all ties in at different points. Zahnise gave a great talk there. It was a great conference, and there were a lot of people there. That's where I first met the Muries, among other things.

Then Leo booked Howard Zahniser--or Zahnise as he was better known--as the speaker for a Mountaineer banquet, which was to be in Tacoma rather than Seattle because it was their annual banquet.

At that time we lived in Auburn, Washington, between Tacoma and Seattle. Zahnise was staying with Irving Clark, Sr., who was one of the early--I'm not sure if he was a charter member--but he was a member of the Wilderness Society's governing council, and they were good friends. So Irving Clark, Sr., was bringing Zahnise to our house, the Dyers' house in Auburn, and then Zahnise was going to go to Tacoma with Johnny and me.

While we were sitting around in the afternoon, just discussing things in general, one of the things that was worrying us, and that we raised, was the proposal for a road along the Olympic coast in Olympic National Park. The superintendent of the park had always insisted that that Olympic coastal strip was acquired for road purposes by the Public Works Administration during the Depression era. The area was actually added

Dyer: to the park in 1953 by presidential proclamation by Truman, although it had been acquired for the park back in the early forties and was actually provided for in the park's enabling legislation of '38. But we were worried about that road because the chambers of commerce were really pushing for it; they wanted a road from Mexico to Canada. We felt that they were quite strong. So Zahnier said, "Gee, do you...?"

Schrepfer: You felt what was quite strong?

Dyer: The pressure for a road. We thought we would have trouble defeating it by trying to tell people you should have some coast without a road, in spite of the fact that the National Park Service had done an inventory of areas along the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of important coastal areas.

Schrepfer: Telling that you wanted to improve that road.

Dyer: There was no road. There still is no road.

Schrepfer: You're not talking about the park road now.

Dyer: I'm talking about the Olympic National Park ocean strip, which at that point had ten miles of U.S. Highway 101 in it. The balance of the ocean strip, something like forty miles, has had no road. The strip is not very wide. It varies from about a half mile to a mile. There's a small village on the La Push Indian Reservation that bisects the strip. The strip at that point only went up to the mouth of the Ozette River. That's where there had been major pressures for a road.

So that was one of the things that was worrying us. I was then The Mountaineer's conservation chair. The Sierra Club wasn't really into that as much, although the chapter was concerned too. I can't really separate our activities, because by then the Pacific Northwest Chapter was going and I was secretary at some point, but I'm not sure whether I was on the executive committee then or not.

Hikes with William O. Douglas, 1958, 1964

Dyer: Nevertheless, Howard Zahniser said, "Do you think that if I could get Bill Douglas to come out and lead a hike along there that that would help?" Justice Douglas--a year or two years

Dyer: before--had led a hike along the C & O Canal to show the press that it was nice the way it was without having an expressway.

Zahnie went back and talked to Justice Douglas. Turned out that Justice Douglas, with some five or six other people, owned a fishing cabin over in that general vicinity. Douglas thought that was great; he had hiked it many, many times. He wrote back, and since I was president of the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs--it was sponsored by The Wilderness Society and the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs, and I was the local person--I ended up doing the organizing, probably one of the first things I had really organized.

That was an invitational hike, incidentally. It ended up having seventy-two people on it. We didn't have too many people who were not invited, except for one or two who'd written in. I remember some young people from Spokane wanted to know if they could come, so we said okay. This hike was one where we tried to get publicity for it and tried to invite the people who wanted a road to join us. The upshot was that even the day before, one who had said he would join, did not. But the Seattle Post Intelligencer had somebody along, a photographer and a reporter. Seattle Times had a photographer along, and Sports Illustrated of Time-Life had their Seattle stringer along, who was Bob Schulman.

One of the anecdote-type of things, come to think of it, was that we had arranged food for the press. I had an eighteen-year-old girl, a daughter of John Osseward, who was then president of the Olympic Park Associates, arrange the lunches for everybody, for the press. She brought gorp. Gorp was new; there was nothing else, for all these guys who didn't find gorp very satisfying--gorp is a mixture of raisins, nuts, cheese, cheerios, and all those things. I happened to have picked up a whole bunch of smoked salmon because Justice Douglas had engaged his good friend, August Slathar, as a guide. They had hiked the whole coast before, and Slathar, who is now deceased, and his wife Helen, had a smoked salmon operation there near the town of Forks, before you go out to La Push. I had lots of that for myself; that was going to be my lunch. So I shared that with the press to make the press a little happier. They kept saying to us, "Well, this is a put-up job; you don't have any opposition. You're just making news for us. Where's your opposition?"

Dyer:

We ended the hike three days later. We went from Justice Douglas's cabin. An arrangement had been made--actually there are roads back of the strip because it's all been logged, and they're logging roads, so we had some loggers' buses take us to the head of Lake Ozette, from where we hiked out to Point of the Arches and then we hiked south, spending three days.

Justice Douglas wrote all his notes and photographers took pictures of that and everybody doing things--the Douglas's washing their dishes in the surf. A picture of Justice Douglas and Mercedes, his wife, washing their dishes in the surf with their pants rolled up was in Sports Illustrated.

We got down to Rialto Beach where we terminated the hike, close to where Douglas's cabin at Mora was located. We were greeted by one of the major leaders of the pro-road faction with his children, with signs, big placards, "Bird Watchers Go Home. This is Our Beach." Those are in pictures somewhere. That made our story.

I am forever convinced that the fact that Justice Douglas lent his presence and his name--and of course he knew the area well because he was a Washington State person--that was a turning point for defeating a road along the coast.

As a sequel to the hike, however, in 1964 Justice Douglas approached John Osseward, president of the Olympic Park Associates, saying, "It's time to have a reunion hike." That 1958 hike was from Lake Ozette out to Cape Alava, the farthest west point in the forty-eight contiguous states, and south to Rialto Beach which was midway, where a road came in. This second hike, in '64, was sponsored primarily by the Olympic Park Associates, and I just took it on: organized it and put together people to do this and that and the other thing. That one was opened up to the public. We hiked the southern section of the strip from Hoh Head north to Third Beach, which wouldn't mean that much to you, but you hike the coast straight to La Push. You have to come out at a point there. We had people from all over.

We wrote to Justice Douglas and asked, "Do you mind? We're getting so many requests from people wanting to go on this hike. Do you mind if they come?" He said, "It's okay as long as you can make sure that they're physically fit." You know, wear proper boots and things like that.

- Dyer: We tried to screen them. If everybody had come that had called up and wanted to come, there would have been 200, but as it was, we had 158. One of the camps almost reminded me of pictures I've seen of the Nome gold rush camps in the old days--tarps all over the place.
- Schrepfer: What was your impression of Douglas?
- Dyer: He was a reticent person. I know the first time, in '58, he hadn't planned to make any campfire talks, but we finally persuaded him to give one. But he didn't really mingle with the people too much. My dealings with him were primarily on logistics and talking about different things that we needed to do or where we'd end up, and so on and so forth. Technically, he had August Slathar as a guide; they had hiked this coast together several times. He was a good friend, and Douglas had a lot of confidence in him for knowing the tides and all that business, because you have to adjust your hiking along the coast to the tides and where the water is. Of course in this day and age with giardiasis, it probably wouldn't make much difference where you found water. Well, then you still would have to find potable water which you would take care of--put stuff in it.
- Schrepfer: Was it hard to plan the logistics of it?
- Dyer: It wasn't that difficult. I guess the major thing was that that first year, in '58, a friend suggested we wanted somebody who could handle newspapers, to set up press conferences and all that. I hadn't done any of that. So a friend gave me the name of a person, a Louie Huber who did that, but he also made a small movie. He was an entrepreneur in his own business for little movies. He spent, quite frankly, more time making a movie. I still remember The Wilderness Society people being quite disappointed in '58 because they had so many people from their council, many past presidents--Sid Olson was there, Olaus Murie was there, Howard Zahniser was there, John Osseward--you name them, most of them were there. This was one of the few chances when they could have had a picture together, and we couldn't find Louie to get him settled down to take a picture of the group that was hiring him. He was busy taking his own film, which is around. It focuses more on people, unfortunately, from my point of view.

But anyway, that worked out very well. The only publicity we really got was in the local newspapers and Sports Illustrated Life didn't run it. One of the things that came out of that,

Dyer: however, is that Olaus and Mardy Murie, especially Olaus, had long conversations with Bob Schulman. As a result of that, Schulman, who I don't think had any conservation background or interest, came away knowing about conservation and very much interested.

The spinoff from that particular relationship is that Bob Schulman, when he wanted to stay in the Northwest at that time, worked for KING Television. I don't know what his title was, but he did different kinds of special filming of events, documentaries, whatever. He comes into the North Cascades at a later point, but that started the relationship. That's why I say these things are all interrelated; you can't separate them into little discrete packages.

Inholdings and Illegal Logging in the National Park

Schrepfer: Did the National Park Service help you at all in organizing the walks?

Dyer: The superintendent was on the walk, and that was Dan Beard. That's a part of the Olympic National Park history of the fifties that we haven't touched upon. There was a situation under the previous superintendent--and maybe this is a pertinent point to mention as part of the history of the Olympics in the fifties--with the inholding problem. When the park was established, there were about 3,000 acres of privately held land inside the park, and there's still quite a bit now.

The superintendent, who was Fred Overly, had a way to handle it, with the concurrence of The Wilderness Society and the Olympic Park Associates, which were the major organizations involved during the early fifties. It may even have been in the late forties, I don't know; that would have been before my involvement.

What the superintendent had going was that if there was salvage--a downed tree in a campground or something--and it had to come out, then he had some sort of a deal with timber companies to purchase that log or those logs from Olympic National Park; the companies would then acquire some private inholdings in the park and "donate" them to the National Park Service. Getting money out of Congress for inholdings can be a hassle--it is now and was then. So that was going on and seemed to be a good way to acquire the private lands in the park when the land owner was ready to sell.

Dyer:

But in the fifties, '55 I think was the year, there were some summer rangers in Olympic. One of them, Paul Shepard, now teaches at Smith College; another, Bill Brochman, is a high school teacher; the third, Carsten Lien, is here at REI now. For years we did not reveal their names because they were all summer rangers, and we didn't want to jeopardize their jobs. They had access to the files. Also, Bill who is a botanist/biologist, came back and told us in The Mountaineers and the Sierra Club--because our hats overlapped, Goldsworthys and Dyers, we were active in both organizations; I was chair for a good long while for The Mountaineers conservation committee--that there were live trees being removed in Olympic National Park, some up the Bogachiel, some on the Quinault, and some in other areas of the park.

So we had a field trip to go out to look at this. The pictures are in a Living Wilderness of some years back. I had the originals, unless I turned those over to Karl Onthank. We found on the Quinault River--there is a peninsula where the North Fork and South Fork come together--that when the water was low, the bulldozers had gone over, and actually the logging gadget--I forget what they call that now--I should remember because I was on the Washington State Forest Practices Board; I should know all that terminology--anyhow, they had removed virgin trees that couldn't be seen by most of the public who seldom forded the river. One of them was fifteen feet in diameter.

We went in. Phil Zalesky, whom I've mentioned earlier, of The Mountaineers, borrowed his school's camera, one of these great big things that you have to put a hood on, and we took pictures. The botanist would say, "No, that's green top; that's not a funky top." Then we went up to the Bogachiel, another section of the park, and found where they'd been taking out a log jam. In addition to taking out a log jam in the river--and the principle of the park's forester was that, well, the loggers may as well get the logs here because if they float out of the park, then they get them anyway--they had been taking out some live trees and dragging them out.

We all came back from that field trip, went down to The Mountaineer club rooms, prepared a telegram--an initial telegram that The Mountaineer president was all ready to sign would have been libelous, so we managed to change it--to Connie [Conrad] Wirth, who was then the director of the National Park Service. Whether it was the following weekend or the weekend after the following weekend, we then had the regional director up, Lawrence Merriam from San Francisco. There wasn't a

Dyer: Northwest region here at that time. This region didn't come in until the North Cascades National Park looked as though it was possible.

But then the Quinault river was too high; no way was he going to get in that little dinghy and cross that raging stream. He'd just take our word for it. But when we went up to the Bogachiel we refused to take the superintendent with us; we took the park forester who said, yes, while they were there, they decided the trees were going to fall in the river so they'd take them down anyway, even though they're live trees. They actually had gone back and taken one from a hundred, two hundred feet back, and dragged it off. It was a climax hemlock forest, if I remember correctly, and what they had taken out was an old growth remnant, relic, hugh Douglas fir.

Anyhow, that led to a change in policy. We eventually had a meeting with Connie Wirth at the Seattle-Tacoma airport. That's where my shorthand came in handy, because I had occasion about two years ago to have to dig that out for some recollection of what we were doing.

This would have been about '55, '56; I don't remember the exact year. In other words, the director of the National Park Service came out and he agreed that they would revise the policy for salvage logging in the park. There are documents, and if Carsten Lien would ever write his book--he'll never get around to it--he has it all documented for that era of the National Park Service.

Carsten is at the moment administrative vice-president for REI. He had a lot of my files and he may still have some of Emily's files in his basement, come to think of it.

He was one of the summer rangers. He was a school teacher at the time, and he had seen some of these Olympic National Park files, so he could not do a lot of whistleblowing, but we kept that quite for a long, long while. We just didn't want those young men to be compromised in getting jobs back.

Anyhow, I took notes on my lap under the table, and then we sent a transcript of the notes to Connie Wirth, saying, "Is this what you said? Is this what you agreed to?"

I remember he wrote back and said that, unfortunately, that's what he had said--things of that nature.

Schrepfer: Why did he think it was unfortunate?

Dyer: Maybe the word wasn't "unfortunate" but--the transcript was too accurate, let's put it that way.

Schrepfer: So he was committed.

Dyer: Yes, he was committed. Basically, at that time, he changed the policy of logging in all national parks. The upshot of that is that Fred Overly was transferred to Great Smokies National Park. He'd been the second superintendent of Olympic. He was a logging engineer by professional background, but came to the Park Service; I think he started in Glacier National Park.

He was a nice guy, but he was close to the chamber of commerce and the developers, and that's always a threat. I mean, it's difficult for any superintendent--he has to live in a small town--to get along with everybody. But the upshot was that Fred was transferred and I do remember--well, he blamed us; actually he blamed John Osseward. He thought that John Osseward was the major person who did this to him, because he never again spoke to John Osseward. He would cut him short.

As a matter of fact, when Rod Pegues became the northwest representative of the Sierra Club after Mike McCloskey, I was taking Rod around to meet people. We'd gone over to a conference in Wenatchee, a conference about outdoor recreation, and Fred was over there. By then he was regional director of the BOR [Bureau of Outdoor Recreation] and was back in Seattle. He was a heavy drinker type of person and was really in his cups. He told us off, told us exactly what he thought of us, about John Osseward and all the business related to that salvage logging, but then I'm reflecting back now to the superintendent who was then responsible.

Schrepfer: On the walk.

Dyer: Yes, back to the walk. By then Dan Beard was superintendent of Olympic National Park, and Dan went on to become associate director of the National Park Service. He could have been director but he didn't want to stay in D.C. Then he became regional director in Santa Fe and died there. Incidentally, his father, also Dan Beard, founded the Boy Scouts of America. Anyhow, Dan was along on that trip and was really a great guy.

Dyer: Before that hike, The Wilderness Society Council was meeting at Stehekin where Connie Wirth made his commitment about, Boy, he'd sure like to have that area in a national park, that it was national park caliber. That was back when the National Park Service had to have permission from the U.S. Forest Service to look at an area in national forests, and that's a great big, long history there.

The Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs convention was over Labor Day in 1958 down in Oregon, at Camp Meriwether on the coast, hosted by the Mazamas. We had Dan Beard as a speaker, and just coming off of that hike he talked about the dog.* He said, "You know, it's illegal to have the dog, but I'm not about to tell a justice of the Supreme Court that he's breaking the law!" [laughs] That's just one of the little sidelights, the anecdote-types of things at that particular convention.

I guess we can leave the Olympics for the fifties. The Olympics had a lot more going on that happened in the seventies and eighties--but we won't get to that now--where I had a bigger role.

The Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter: More Voices for Conservation

Schrepfer: We didn't quite finish with the formation of the Pacific Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club. There was some opposition in the Sierra Club, was there not, to the formation of a Sierra Club chapter?

Dyer: When the chapter was being organized, after all the papers had gone out--primarily what Pat and Jane Goldsworthy had done--that's when we went to Portland where we met at the Audubon House. [pause] I think it was prior to that, because by then the bylaws had been approved. John Dyer was negotiating with Marge Farquhar, as he mentioned to you earlier, about bylaws. He said he found that there were standard bylaws.

But my recollection was that Marge Farquhar--and I think it's substantiated in the minutes of the board meeting at that time, because she was on the board of directors--was not in favor of a chapter being organized in the Pacific Northwest. My understanding is that the reason there was opposition--and you may want to sound her out on this yourself some day, since

*Justice Douglas's fourteen-year-old stepdaughter had taken a dog along on the hike; dogs were illegal in the park--ed.

Dyer: she's still around--was that there was apparently recognition that, although an Atlantic Chapter had been organized right after the war, that when the chapter was being organized in the Northwest it would be organized not for outdoor activities, as most of the chapters had been organized in California--around local walks--and as we understood the Atlantic Chapter had been. The Pacific Northwest Chapter would be strictly for conservation.

But it was also apparently understood that if this chapter were authorized by the club, it would be a major step toward the club becoming a national organization, which of course has happened.

So the chapter was organized. Pat Goldsworthy was the first chair; Johnny was the conservation chair; and because I took shorthand, I was the secretary. Then there were other members of the executive committee, back and forth.

The activists primarily were in Oregon and Washington. The record would show the number of members. I think the membership was somewhere between 245 and 300 in Washington and Oregon. I think I mentioned earlier off the tape that Johnny Dyer suggested we include Idaho and Montana, Alaska, and British Columbia and Alberta, even though they may have very few members. My recollection is that between Alberta and British Columbia, there was one member; in Idaho and Montana, there was one member. I don't know how many in Alaska. I know by 1955 there were seventeen members in Alaska.

Schrepfer: Why did he want to make it so much larger?

Dyer: Just on the principle that if those areas were within the chapter and they were within the Sierra Club, that if some conservation problem came up then we would have a basis on which to say we were speaking as Sierra Club members concerned about that area.

You'll have to ask Johnny whether he had this in mind, but we had lived in Alaska and we have rather strong emotional ties to Alaska, and we still have good friends, and a good Sierra Club friend (Dixie Woodburn Baade) up there was one of the active Sierra Club people--still one of the active conservationists in Alaska.

And it's worked out that way in some respects. Of course, as John mentioned earlier, it was the first international chapter, which in subsequent times caused some problems when you get into the history of the Canadian part of the club, when they really finally decided to organize right in Canada itself.

Schrepfer: Did you see this as symbolic of the Sierra Club's potential to become national?

Dyer: I don't think so. You'd have to ask John if he was seeing that. That was, we understand, the reaction of Marge Farquhar. It was meant to have a Sierra Club voice to speak for conservation. As John mentioned, he checked with The Mountaineer president, Bill Degenhardt. That was at the same time as the governor's Olympic National Park Review Committee was going on. Bill Degenhardt said he didn't see any problem. He's deceased; his widow is still alive, still active.

At that same time Al Schmitz in Portland was active in the Mazamas, the other big organization. He went to the then president of the Mazamas, Virilis Fischer, who immediately joined the Sierra Club as a life member. There was one point later on where Virilis went over to the timber industry, but didn't leave the Sierra Club.

Dave Brower offered him his life membership back on a prorated basis, because Virilis had every intention--he got mad at the club--of speaking as a club member but in opposition to club policy. That happened on occasion. He became a member of the board of the American Forestry Association.

We never have known what really was stirring him up that time. You might have to ask Ed Wayburn. Once we thought it was maybe just a case of not getting a lot of public recognition. Who knows? Some of us, Pat and Johnny and I, were getting some public recognition but without thinking about it. Maybe that was his problem. We haven't the slightest idea.

Actually, that fellow, when he joined the club, was proselytizing to get members. I know that we had a Mountaineer friend--who incidentally was the youngest member of The Wilderness Society when she was seven back in 1935--he was trying to get her to join it. Well, she was not a Sierra Club person; she was a Mountaineer person.

Schrepfer: Did you feel that the Sierra Club name would give you more influence in the Northwest in conservation issues?

Dyer: [this question is addressed to Dyer's husband] Johnny, is that what we felt, that the Sierra Club would give us more influence in conservation issues in the Northwest? I think that we felt we wanted to--it would be another voice for conservation in the Northwest.

##

- Dyer: When we moved to Boston we were asked to organize the Sierra Club in Boston.
- Schrepfer: Asked by whom?
- Dyer: Oh, probably Dave Brower;--it could have been Dick Leonard. I forget which one asked us. By then I was on the board. We went to Boston in '61.
- Schrepfer: We were talking about your intentions when you organized the chapter in the Pacific Northwest for the Sierra Club.
- Dyer: It was for conservation. That was the major purpose.
- John Dyer: Conservation was the prime purpose. In fact, one of the things that I told Bill Degenhardt was that we planned to have no outdoor activities--strictly conservation.
- Schrepfer: I think I should add at this point in the tape that we've been joined by John Dyer in the interview. John was very influential in the formation of the Pacific Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club in 1954.
- Dyer: I think it was '54, but actually we started in '53.
- John Dyer: Yes, the workup of the organization started in '53.
- Schrepfer: So you didn't feel that the Sierra Club's name was any more influential than the federation's name or--
- Dyer: The Sierra Club was not a big name up here at that time. The Sierra Club was not that well known. The Dinosaur National Monument fight hadn't happened yet.
- John Dyer: What we really wanted to bring up here were the Sierra Club techniques.
- Schrepfer: How did you perceive those techniques?
- John Dyer: The technique of the Sierra Club was to involve as much of the entire membership as possible. Compared to The Mountaineers' technique at the time when we arrived up here, they had one man and he was chairman of the conservation committee. If you brought up the question of conservation to any member of the board of The Mountaineers, they would say, "Well, take it to Art, he's our conservation man."

Schrepfer: What was his name?

Dyer: Art Winder.

John Dyer: --whereas the Sierra Club operated in a field of conservation en masse, and was much more effective as a result.

Schrepfer: What do you mean, en masse?

John Dyer: The entire membership was involved, not 100 percent, but the Sierra Club tried to keep its entire membership informed and urged its entire membership to participate. They were successful to a large extent, large enough to be quite effective in the field of conservation.

Schrepfer: In other words, you felt they encouraged anyone, any member of the club who had good intentions, to take action on their own if they were interested in the thing.

John Dyer: Yes. And, of course, having lived in the Bay Area before coming up here and seeing how the Sierra Club was performing, I was keenly aware, and I think Polly was too, that this mass technique was effective.

Dyer: I think it should be pointed out that before I knew John, he was vice-chair of the Bay Chapter--in 1939, '40, or somewhere in there, before he went to Alaska. He went to Alaska in '43.

John Dyer: It was '42.

Dyer: John had experience with the chapter, the major chapter in the club. Of course, the membership back then was what, about 3,000? 4,000?

John Dyer: Let's see, when I joined in '37 the membership was 4,000.

Dyer: Oh, really? I thought it was smaller, because it didn't hit 7,000 until starting Dinosaur in the mid-fifties and then it hit 10,000.

Dave Brower and the Dinosaur Campaign

Schrepfer: What did you think about Dave Brower at this point?

John Dyer: Dave and I used to climb together.

Schrepfer: I understand that. As a conservationist, what was your opinion? I know he was a good climber. [laughter]

Dyer: John can tell you some--It's the Art Blake story that I remember about Dave that you told me.

Schrepfer: Let's hear the Art Blake story.

John Dyer: Dave was a very effective conservationist. Dave can often be set in his ways, to the extreme, but I think that's what it takes to get a job done such as Dave has done.

Schrepfer: Did you recognize anything special about him in '54?

John Dyer: Yes, by '54 we recognized his abilities, and even before then.

Dyer: I told her that it was Dave who came to us and to the Goldsworthys in '54 and proposed we do the chapter in the Northwest. I picked him up at the airport, brought him to our house in Auburn, then we took him to the Goldsworthys.

John Dyer: That was before coming up here, before we left for Seattle. I'm pretty sure it was at the Leonards' house. It may have been Dick and Dave together.

Dyer: But that was before Dave was the executive director, because that didn't happen until the fifties.

Schrepfer: Fifty-two.

Dyer: Fifty-two, when they persuaded him to leave his job half time.

Schrepfer: What was your reaction to the Dinosaur campaign?

Dyer: That was happening just about the same time.

John Dyer: That was Dave's big proving ground. It looked pretty hopeless because there was so much against us, so many big guns against us, but Dave persisted in his stubborn way.

Dyer: I think one of the favorite things I have about Dinosaur--I guess I was being secretary or conservation chair for The Mountaineers by then--is that I had no background, or we had no background really on Dinosaur, but we'd get all this stuff from Dave. I would take his things and paraphrase them and get them printed in the monthly Mountaineer Bulletin to get the

Dyer: Dinosaur message across, without giving any credit to Dave because Mountaineers didn't allow credit for any writer in their monthly bulletin. But that was the way we got a message across.

There's a sidelight on that one which Dave will probably recall too. There is a Bill Halliday who was a Mountaineer doing his medical internship, or whatever it was, in Salt Lake City. He was haranguing Dave. He was haranguing us at The Mountaineers, as a Mountaineer, "You've got to do something about Glen Canyon."

He'd have all these spectacular slides. "They're going to dam it. You've got to fight it!"

I still remember Dave saying the problem is basically-- I'm not saying it exactly the way he said it--but Dinosaur was not only fighting for Dinosaur and keeping Echo Park undammed, it was also keeping dams out of the national park system. It was a major threat--contrary to the 1921 or 1922 Federal Power Act that said no dams in national parks. There weren't a lot of people then. You can only fight one battle at a time really.

Schrepfer: So you agreed with the decision not to defend Glen Canyon.

Dyer: There weren't enough people to do it. Dave was working on Dinosaur and he had to give priority to defense of the national park system. Dave has often wished--I've heard him allude to it--that he could have done something on Glen Canyon. Of course he tried later, and the clubs had all those trips there.

But the thing that maybe showed up in--I can't remember whether it's in the McPhee book on the archdruid or not, and maybe you've heard this story because I heard Dave tell it years ago. But one of the turning points, as I recall, in the Dinosaur battle with the Bureau of Reclamation, was their arithmetic. I can still remember Dave saying, "My ninth-grade arithmetic put holes in their mathematics."

They had overlooked something that became a major turning point, economically.

Schrepfer: Did you by any chance see Dinosaur as any sort of turning point in the modern conservation movement, at the time?

Dyer: It was a turning point, because the membership of the Sierra Club went up to 10,000 then. It had a major impact on new people coming into the club.

Schrepfer: Did you feel it locally?

Dyer: Maybe we felt it locally because we were always getting the mail, and we were putting it through The Mountaineers. I don't recall that the public at large would have felt it locally. I do know that in the Second Northwest Biennial Wilderness Conference--by which time I was president of the federation--which we held in Seattle, Bill Halliday was there with all of his slides, so that the local conservationists were aware of Glen Canyon by this time.

We were pretty successful in getting a lot of stuff in the Mountaineer Bulletin, and I wouldn't be surprised if we didn't get a lot of letters out of them. I have told how the governor's committee on the Olympic Park review, which was a turning point in the Olympic battle of the early fifties, got lots of letters out of The Mountaineers. So I would suspect Mountaineers wrote letters on Dinosaur too. But I would imagine it was mostly from people in the organization; I wouldn't imagine it was outside. And, from the Sierra Club, because the Pacific Northwest Chapter was established by then. Dinosaur was definitely a turning point for the Sierra Club.

III FOR A NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK

Glacier Peak, the First Goal

Schrepfer: Could we go on to the Cascades battles?

Dyer: Okay, we have to go back to the North Cascades, into the fifties.

Schrepfer: Yes, about 1955? The Glacier Peak issue?

Dyer: One of the things, Johnny, when we mentioned Art Winder, we have to remember that he was president of the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs in 1952. The federation passed resolutions, sending everybody back to their clubs to organize. Remember, he sent out a letter to a lot of people in The Mountaineers who'd shown an interest?

John Dyer: Yes.

Dyer: And they reorganized Mountaineer conservation. That conservation reorganization never has been set back; it's gone up and down but it's always been more than one person since then.

It was The Mountaineer Conservation Committee where efforts started for a Glacier Peak Wilderness. I was chair, but have I mentioned the name Dick Brooks? Dick Brooks--he would harangue and harangue and harangue about Glacier Peak. What are you guys going to do about saving Glacier Peak? They're logging right up to this and that and the other thing, and he'd have all these pictures, and so on and so forth. I can remember people would say, "Polly, can't you shut that guy up?! Don't you know how to run a meeting?" [laughs]

Dyer: But in all fairness, if he hadn't harangued and he hadn't gotten the message across to all of us, we might not have done anything about Glacier Peak and the North Cascades.

Then we went to a Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs convention at Nesika Lodge, the Trails Club of Oregon's lodge in the Columbia Gorge, where the Forest Service person representing the region--his name I believe was Dick Bowe--asked what we thought the Forest Service should work on next.

I had become resolution chair because Al Schmitz had a call to go back to work. Ed Wayburn was then president of the federation. It was after the war, and the Forest Service had all those limited areas--there was the Glacier Peak Limited Area, there was the Alpine Lake Limited Area, there was Three Sisters Primitive Area which was a big wilderness battle going on anyway; but there were many, and we answered, Glacier Peak.

The federation had a resolution--I don't remember the wording of it--on Glacier Peak. The Mountaineers got active in that, and it became a major project for them, to the point where there was a good committee; there was a brochure published. Ethel Dassow, a good friend of ours, the wife of John's best man when we were married, was an editor. She edited the brochure. Neva Kerrick of The Mountaineers, also a member of the Sierra Club, worked on that brochure. We published 25,000 of those darn things--a big thing for The Mountaineers.

Schrepfer: Had you been to the Glacier Peak area? Had you seen the logging?

Dyer: I guess we had, because we used to do a lot of hiking. I can't remember specifically, but I had, yes, off and on. We'd always try to see areas that we'd fight for. We hadn't gotten to Kennedy Hot Springs at that point. But anyhow, the upshot--well, part of it was because Irving Clark, Sr., whom I mentioned earlier--his files went back to 1926, '27, '28, somewhere in there, when the Forest Service had said this area can be protected someday. So it went way back. Then there was an effort in the mid-thirties, and there was an effort before Bob Marshall died--the Bob Marshall of The Wilderness Society and the Bob Marshall Wilderness. There could have been something before the war, but there's a great big long history that's all documented elsewhere.

Anyhow, for the fifties, I think that was our beginning. I still remember, I was dangling my feet over a wall at the upper Columbia Gorge when we were sitting around talking about that. It was a hot, sunny day.

Dyer: That became a major project for The Mountaineers. The Mountaineers took the leadership. Many of us were also all active in the Pacific Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club, but you really couldn't separate them out. I know when we moved to Boston, I took the Glacier Peak files with me for fear they'd get lost. They were mixed in, Sierra Club and Mountaineers both. I still have them in the basement.

By then the Sierra Club was becoming involved. It was when Phil and Laura Zalesky invited both of us to go backpacking. Johnny couldn't go. He always had a job that kept him tied down in the summertime. Phil and Laura of The Mountaineers said, "We're going to backpack over on the east side, and we're going to take a look at it and see what's over there--to find out what we're talking about." That's when we met Jane McConnell.

We'd gone in at Lucerne, up Lake Chelan, and made a five-day backpack trip. I remember it because we never did see Image Lake, which became so famous in pictures. Later, the Sierra Club had outings there. It must have been 120° F that day in the shade.

After we got to the roadhead, we finally found the Forest Service telephone and had a car come up and get us because we didn't feel like hiking ten miles down a dusty road to the village of Stehekin to catch the boat, the Lady of the Lake down Lake Chelan. While we were waiting we went in to have a piece of pie in a little restaurant, and left our ice axes outside. This woman came barreling in and said, "Where have you been climbing? Who's got the ice axes?" Because the McConnells were climbers.

So we said, "We weren't climbing. We were just hiking. We were coming over here to look at this country because we're trying to get the Glacier Peak protected as wilderness and we wanted to see what we were talking about."

And Jane said, "Oh, you've got to meet my husband, but he's seven miles up the road because he's been trying to keep the Agnes Creek Valley from being logged and the Stehekin Valley from being logged, thinking he was working alone." But we didn't meet him at that point.

Then we got back into Seattle--I'd forgotten this little angle. There was a writer from the Washington Post, I think, one of those papers. I can remember him also writing that you could not see Glacier Peak from any civilized area. Well, you can see Glacier Peak on the skyline from Seattle.

Dyer: We were having a Mountaineer field trip. I know the year that was; that was 1955. A young woman, Pam Olmsted Babroff, gave me a book I see over there, by Ansel Adams, as our tenth wedding anniversary gift, up there at the campfire. Then we had a field trip to take a look at some stuff on the west side with this fellow from the press, who was also a good friend of Virilis Fischer's. Virilis Fischer was still on board and along at that time.

We tried to get hold of Grant McConnell but there was no way of getting into Stehekin at that time--maybe there is now--by telephone or even by telegram, short of a message going up by boat. So we couldn't get hold of Grant.

Organizing the North Cascades Conservation Council

Dyer: Then subsequently, when I was going south--my mother lived in the San Diego area at that time--and I made a point of meeting Grant McConnell. I guess on that same trip I also was at the Leonards, and Dave Brower came over. I remember Dave, whose hair was turning white, saying, "How come you still have black hair?" About eight, nine years age difference.

Grant, who had earlier belonged, but dropped out, rejoined the Sierra Club and got acquainted with Wayburn and Brower. Then the discussion started about how best to save this area. It was Grant--he's a political scientist--who suggested at some point along there that if we really wanted to save this area, we needed a single-purpose organization for that area alone.

And so, after having discussed various types of organizations (by mail and in meetings), we decided that would be it. The Mountaineers had been the lead organization in the Glacier Peak Wilderness battle; we got some Forest Service wilderness proposals but they were being beaten back. You've probably heard of the star-fished shaped proposed Glacier Peak wilderness with all the forested valleys excised so they could be logged. That's one of the things that encouraged us to go further.

Schrepfer: Let's just say that we're talking about what the Forest Service did when they declared a Glacier Peak Wilderness area.

Dyer: They didn't quite declare it then, but these were their advance plans.

Schrepfer: This was their proposal for it, to make it out of a primitive area, and the borders were not to the liking of the conservationists.

Dyer: They excluded the forest and they excluded the area north of Cascade Pass. That was a crucial part. Excluding the area between Cascade Pass and Ross Lake was also a crucial point that led to forming the North Cascades Conservation Council.

But back to The Mountaineers, I drafted a letter for the president's, Chester Powell's, signature to all members of the federation clubs within the Northwest, inviting them to an organizational meeting at the Mazamas' club room in Portland, and also a meeting with the Forest Service to consider the Forest Service's plans for the Glacier Peak area.

I believe I mentioned earlier that Emily Haig, a parliamentarian, had drafted the basic bylaws, and she and I worked on bylaws. We went into that meeting with bylaws ready. I think we also went to the meeting with some idea of who would be the officers, to start with, and then to get to the concurrence or consensus or feeling of the people who'd been invited to come in.

I know that Yvonne Prater from the Cascadians in Yakima went on the council. That was one of the first times where Virilis Fischer, whom I mentioned earlier, was reluctant to have a new organization. They were very supportive of the Forest Service, especially the Mazamas.

Schrepfer: Who are "they"?

Dyer: I'm not sure whether it was also Martha and Bob Platt, who were leaders in the Mazamas at that time--they also had a very personal close relationship to the Forest Service. But the upshot was, out of that meeting we came away with the North Cascades Conservation Council. The first president was Philip Zalesky, whom I've mentioned several times, from The Mountaineers. He was a teacher in Everett, Washington, and a gung ho leader. We worked together; we're still working together on a lot of projects. That was the organization.

Schrepfer: This was 1957.

Dyer: Yes. I remember a meeting at Chuck Hessey's house in Naches, near Yakima, on the other side of Mount Rainier, where Dave [Brower] came in with the first cut of a film, "Wilderness Alps

Dyer: of Stehekin." The Averys, whom I didn't know at that time, had put in a couple of thousand dollars to enable Dave to buy film. Then Dave had started putting together a story, using his children among other things. I think I remember one of my own personal feelings was that it was emphasizing too much high country, because the forest is where the big argument up here is in trying to get wilderness protected. The film didn't have enough forest in it.

I remember we had a board meeting there, because we tried to have our meetings back and forth across the mountains with different people. Yvonne Prater, who had a journalism background from Washington State University became editor of the first newsletter. Yvonne later on dropped out completely for a long while.

Phil did a lot of work that first year. Phil Zalesky's own career was at the point (he was a high school teacher, a history teacher; he'd been teaching English when he couldn't get history teaching--and public, political-type things too) when he said he could not take on the presidency any longer. That's when Pat Goldsworthy came in as president. Somewhere in there, I was secretary and on the executive committee, I don't remember. I rotated a lot of offices over the years in that organization.

Then when Patrick became president, Phil continued to do a lot; but I can't remember all of it. All the others would be in the files, but Pat practically devoted his life to the organization. One of the things with respect to the NCCC, as it's known, or N Tri C by some, that whenever you do interview Pat, I'm sure he will give a great deal of credit to his wife, Jane.

Jane was never a very well person, but she's the one who kept up the membership list for a long while. She's the one who did the typing; she's the one who would consult a lot with Patrick. But Pat, being a scholar and a scientist, was very organized, so he would write the letters. He'd get the letters written, and he had a lot of good contacts with congressmen. I don't think it's possible to get into--you know we had lots of board meetings--all the policies coming through the board.

Dave Brower was on the board; Grant McConnell was on the board; eventually Mike McCloskey was on. But all this is before Mike was on the board.

Dyer: Then there was a point--you have to tie it into the wilderness bill too, in some respects. I know in '57, before I was president of the federation, the federation wanted to send somebody back to the hearings on the wilderness bill in June '57. Up to that time, the only person who'd gone back was Dave Brower, gone back to D.C. from the West Coast. I hadn't had a lot to do with that. So Leo Gallagher, whom I mentioned earlier, put up a hundred dollars--no, I guess he paid for the air fare, and then I put up the balance of the money to go. That was strictly on the wilderness bill, the first hearing.

It ties in because in '58 we had our Second Northwest Biennial Wilderness Conference. I can't remember all the program, but I'm sure we focused on North Cascades.

Supporting a National Park in the North Cascades

Schrepfer: Did your experience with the Forest Service in the Cascades contribute to your feeling that you had to have a Wilderness Bill? That you could not trust their discretion?

Dyer: Yes, that definitely was it. As a matter of fact, I can remember a "hot" NCCC board meeting that was held on the University of Washington campus on a hot summer day, where there was a split between the Park Service and Forest Service. We just had an experience with Mount Rainier, when the Park Service had taken a lovely meadow and built what I call the "flying saucer." If you've been up to Paradise to the visitors' center--they took the meadow out and made a parking lot out of it. There was no knowing how they would develop national parks, and a lot of us worried about that.

Schrepfer: Did you have a reaction to Mission 66 in the sixties?

Dyer: Mission 66 was a National Park Service program to try to catch up on all the things that needed to be repaired, and we all supported that.

Schrepfer: You did support it?

Dyer: Yes, we supported it, but I don't remember all the details about it. We were working with the National Park Service on that, but as far as the Park Service's policies--well, as you

Dyer: know, the whole dichotomy of the 1916 Act to preserve what is to be enjoyed, which is where the Park Service always had problems. That's why the Wilderness Act is so necessary for the Park Service, but also very necessary for the Forest Service, because when it came to primitive areas--of course Glacier Peak was a limited area, but in just about every instance--the Three Sisters was a good case in point, in Oregon--where in spite of the preponderance of testimony to leave that a primitive area and make it all wilderness, they lopped off the 56,000 acres for the forest products industry. They were doing the same thing in the Glacier Peak area.

Schrepfer: Did you from the beginning--in other words, from at least '57 on--feel that Glacier Peak should be a national park?

Dyer: Not I personally; quite a few of us didn't. Dave Brower was convinced for a long while, but has the name Dave Simons come up in your discussions, especially with Dave Brower perhaps?

Schrepfer: Yes.

Dyer: Maybe you have seen Simons's booklet that--that's one of the things Dave Brower was so good at. He seemed to have a few dollars--sort of in his hip pocket--when he'd bring in somebody like Dave Simons to go out and spent the summer, taking pictures and studying, or down in Berkeley, analyzing things, because he was a good researcher and that's what he wanted to do.

Dave sent me--and I still have the note--a little piece of green paper where Simons had made an analysis between the Forest Service and the Park Service, even without a wilderness act, as to which really would be the safest in the long run, and that was the Park Service. Dave Brower wrote to me, "Two Daves can't be wrong." Simons's analysis convinced me that National Park status was essential.

##

Schrepfer: Let's see, we were talking about the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs' position.

Dyer: I was talking about the federation, that in '58 at its convention in Oregon--Camp Meriwether--Una Davies was the resolution chairman. I was president, so I was moderating or leading the things. But the resolutions committee came in with a recommendation for a national park for the North Cascades. That's my recollection.

Schrepfer: What was the date of that?

Dyer: Labor Day weekend, 1958.

Schrepfer: I was looking at the minutes and it said 1960, the federation was for a wilderness area and in 1963 was for a national park. So you're saying that the change happened before 1960.

Dyer: My recollection is that in 1958 there was a resolution with respect to a national park. Now the specifics I can't remember, but the document is there. I remember it because the assistant chief of the Forest Service was there, and some people considered this resolution to be sort of a slap in the face, an insult. But I also was being told that I had railroaded it through when I was the chair when the resolutions came up.

Schrepfer: Who said that?

Dyer: Probably the Mazama people.

Schrepfer: So they stayed faithful to the Forest Service?

Dyer: Yes, as a matter of fact, faithful to the Forest Service. Subsequently, Martha Ann Platt was appointed to the chief of the Forest Service's advisory committee on which she served many years.

The Forest Service and Multiple Use

Schrepfer: Did you have any reaction at this point to the phrase "multiple use" as the Forest Service used it?

Dyer: No, we always knew what multiple use was.

Schrepfer: Why don't you spell it out?

Dyer: Multiple use is just plain logging, first--anything else left over is okay.

Schrepfer: And you thought that even before the Multiple Use Act was passed?

Dyer: Oh, the Multiple Use Act was passed as a ploy by the Forest Service to try to defuse the Wilderness Act--to make sure that they were reinforced in their policies as they understood them and wanted them to be. Of course, wilderness was one of the multiple uses. It was supposed to be equal, theoretically, but it's not equal, nor is wildlife. They're still not equal.

Schrepfer: You did not trust their commitment to wilderness?

Dyer: No, one does not trust the Forest Service's commitment to wilderness, then or now.

Schrepfer: How about recreation? Did you have any reaction to their recreation policies? By this I mean occasions in which they said recreation would be one of the multiple uses, but you recognized it was not a wilderness area; it was a recreation area.

Dyer: Okay, but when they really started talking about dispersed recreation, and recreation areas in lieu of wilderness, was under the RARE I--Roadless Area Review Evaluation, which started in 1970, '71, somewhere in there. They did not push recreation strongly in the late fifties or sixties as an alternate to wilderness.

The argument against wilderness by the Forest Service, among others, was that not very many people used wilderness: therefore you didn't need much wilderness because only one percent of the population used it.

Schrepfer: But in the multiple-use areas they did sometimes include recreation?

Dyer: Yes, recreation was one of the multiple uses, was it not? When was that, 1960?

Schrepfer: Yes, 1960 was the Multiple Use Act.

Did you ever met J. Herbert Stone?

Dyer: I felt I knew J. Herbert Stone quite well.

Schrepfer: Could you describe him from the viewpoint of an environmentalist?

Dyer: Well, J. Herbert Stone came out of the forest products industry in the southeast part of the country, if I remember correctly. He was a gung ho logger, industry person, and that's where his commitment was. He was not a strong wilderness person; he was really not a wilderness person at all.

Schrepfer: Did you feel he was polite?

Dyer: He was always polite.

Schrepfer: Friendly?

Dyer: He could be friendly; he could also give talks where he didn't pull punches. He also spoke in opposition to wilderness--in opposition to the Glacier Peak Wilderness. I remember I can almost see it in my mind's eye. I used to go to the Washington Forest Association's meetings. I used to go to all sorts of forestry meetings. I would invite myself to industry meetings all the time, whether it was in Seattle or in Portland. I still remember, in the old Olympic Hotel, being the only woman in a room of 500 men, but not even thinking about it until after it was over with: way back in the back, standing up and asking a question. I can't remember what the question was but it seemed important to me--not being aware that I'd become very visible, and was building a reputation of being an anti-timber-company kind and a pro-wilderness kind.

I had occasion to be in meetings with Herbert Stone or with other Forest Service people. We met them in connection with our projects for wilderness, as representatives of the North Cascades Conservation Council or The Mountaineers or the Sierra Club--whichever hat we happened to be wearing at the time--because I was wearing all three hats myself. A lot of us wore a lot of hats at the time.

Schrepfer: Was it a difficulty coordination all these hats?

Dyer: [laughs] No, no problem.

Schrepfer: Do you think that having a lot of hats was beneficial? It's something that never happened in many parts of California--the Sierra Club dominated. There weren't a number of separate--

Dyer:

Yes, but there were the other organizations up here, so that a number of us were identified with both, is what it comes down to. I was identified with both Sierra Club and Mountaineers, and I'm still identified with Mountaineers and Sierra Club. Maybe not as much these days in the Sierra Club--I don't get to the local meetings, the Cascades Chapter the Puget Sound group, although I'm on their Northwest regional conservation committee. Still, I'll probably go off next year; it's time I finally go off. I'm only on because they needed my house so often--our house.*

I think that with Herbert Stone I want to use the word--but it's not to be a derogatory word--he's sort of an acerbic type of man, and very "Forest Service." Have you ever read Kaufman's book, The Forest Ranger: A Study in Administrative Behavior [John Hopkins, 1960]? Stone reminds me of Herbert Kaufman's description of what happens to Forest Service people: they're so ingrained with the principles of policies that have come down from Gifford Pinchot...

I don't think they're aware that they are taking positions that are so diametrically opposed, and I don't think he could understand what wilderness is really all about. I think a lot of Forest Service people didn't really know what wilderness was all about, or could understand it.

When the wilderness bill was being designed, when it was passed, the Forest Service people would still say wilderness had to be where you're way beyond the sights and sounds of humans, to the point of being so extreme that if you could stand on a ridge and see people, then that should not be wilderness. The Forest Service has gone that far in the past. Herb Stone would have been, in my opinion, the kind who would have done that. It had to be solitude. They argued in the early fifties that you couldn't have wilderness.

*It might be noted that the original Pacific Northwest chapter's geographical area now is represented by:

- 1-Northern Rockies Chapter (Idaho and seven eastern counties in Washington along Idaho boarder)
- 2-Alaska Chapter
- 3-Oregon Chapter
- 4-Western Canada Chapter
- 5-Montana Chapter
- 6-Cascade Chapter

So, you see, Johnny Dyer's original strategy of including all these paid off. [P.D., February, 1985]

Dyer: I remember a congressional hearing down in Bend, Oregon, on the wilderness bill, which Dick Neuberger was chairing. A Forest Service person argued that you can't have wilderness because not enough people use it. Yet now they have turned it around and say you can't have wilderness because you can't get solitude because too many people use it.

Even in this day and age they don't recognize that many people are using the wilderness. People want to have solitude; it's difficult to get because wildernesses aren't large enough. We shouldn't be losing them. But the timber policy still dominates the Forest Service. It dominated then and it still hasn't stopped dominating it.

Early Married Life--A Practical Education

Schrepfer: Can I ask you what you were doing otherwise in life besides conservation during that period of the 1950s?

Dyer: I was being a footloose, fancy-free young housewife, you might say. [chuckles] Actually, let's back up a little bit. I had mentioned that when I was younger, the reason I got to Alaska is that the family could not afford college. I did go to business secretarial school, but they still couldn't leave me on the sidewalks of New York from where we were transferred to Alaska. My guess is that they still won't leave a nineteen or twenty year-old loose when there aren't jobs around--so that that's how I got to Alaska. But I also never got a college education.

We moved to Berkeley from Alaska, where John resigned from his job in 1947. I worked for a variety of people and got some good education. I worked for a blind professor, Jacobus tenBroek in Berkeley. I learned a lot of other things from him; not only about blindness, but primarily about politics and the anti-slavery origins of the Fourteenth Amendment--a great education, if you should ever read his book. (I helped with his research, read to him, took down in shorthand and then typed that manuscript.)

Nevertheless, I finally decided that I would enroll at Cal, and I had been accepted there except for the routine English exam one had to take. Then John came home and said

Dyer: we're moving to Washington state. He knew I wouldn't mind. When we moved to Auburn, Washington, transportation was a lot different, and we couldn't afford the commuting, some thirty or forty miles from where we lived to the University of Washington. And there weren't jobs in Auburn for secretaries, although eventually I did help out at John's plant.

John was the scientist-laboratory-plant manager there, and then there was the salesman person, who was the overall manager. I ended up working for them occasionally to help them out. I remember saying something to Ed Wayburn once about, well, I guess because I was a footloose, fancy-free housewife, I was able to give all this time, and it became a career in a way. I learned a great deal; it was an education in itself, which I didn't realize at the time.

I'll have to go back and say that during high school I really had a very excellent education in a public girls high school [Eastern High School] in Baltimore, Maryland. I eventually went back and told one of the teachers that she had given me an excellent grounding in English.

But anyhow, that's what I was doing and I became very involved, almost a hundred percent, in conservation. And Johnny was working in a job that was keeping his nose to the grindstone a great deal.

Schrepfer: Did you have any other avocations? Were you active in any other groups?

Dyer: Oh, hiking, and I was a Girl Scout leader for ten years. But that was partly because we'd moved to this small town, and a friend who had a seven-year-old said, "You like kids?" There was a training course for Girl Scouts leaders. "Why don't you take the course?" I did, and the first thing I knew we had enough kids to put together two groups of children age seven, and I ended up having that group until we moved to Boston in our final year, in '61.

The assistant leader and the group had gradually changed, but most of the girls in the group I had stayed in because I would take them camping. Of course, I always got conservation messages across in subtle ways. The girls are women now, of course. They have seven- and eight-year-olds or older. [muses] How old would they be now? Well, they were seven in 1952. I'm still in touch with a couple of them.

Politics and Conservation in the Early Sixties

Schrepfer: Would you describe your political position at that point as generally liberal?

Dyer: I don't think I really thought much about politics, to be quite frank. When we moved to Auburn, John tended toward Republicans; my family had tended toward Republicans. If one talks about liberal, I vote primarily for conservation. That's my first priority when I vote. I am fairly active politically now, but wasn't as active then.

I remember running into Senator Jackson, when he was campaigning in the lobby of a small hotel in Wenatchee. He had been speaking up in favor of the wilderness bill at Rotary Clubs and chambers of commerce. He said, "Here I get a lot of flack about my position in favor of the wilderness bill. Where are you guys? You're not speaking up for me!" (I remember saying something to him--I was still sort of shy and naive; I was a shy person. I was an introvert for many, many years. Nobody would believe it now.)

But I remember saying to him, "I guess we need a lesson in politics. Are you willing to give it to us?" And he said, "Yes, you do." I called after him, asking if he would teach us and he replied, to the effect, he sure would. That was back when I was naive enough that I felt that maybe you shouldn't come out as a Republican or a Democrat, because you had people on both sides. Conservation was not partisan because you had supporters in both parties. For instance, in the North Cascades battle, one of the major early supporters was Congressman Tom Pelly, who was a Republican. Pat Goldsworthy developed an excellent personal relationship with him.

But Tom Pelly did so much. I don't know if this is the time to review all the things that Tom Pelly did or not. Anyhow, we had Tom Pelly taking the lead on the North Cascades. Senator Jackson had not. Senator Magnuson had not. I never wanted to be out in front supporting either one or the other--I suppose because of some sort of unreasonable fear that I'd be perceived as a Democrat by one side and Republican by the other. Right now I'm perceived as both because I get calls from both parties.

Dyer: Maybe the Pelly-Jackson thing does have to come in at this point, and the work that was done in the North Cascades. Scoop may have been stumping for the wilderness bill and not getting a lot of support in the community. And we were not speaking up and saying, "Good guy." We're much more politically astute now. A lot of people are more politically astute now than we were back in the early sixties.

I was working on another thing. The major lobbying I did in Olympia was on the billboard bill. So that was another thing I became involved with. But Congressman Pelly is the one who put into the record all the requests to the Forest Service to seek permission for the Park Service to study the Glacier Peak region and the area south of Ross Lake. The conservationists had no worry that the Forest Service would ever do anything except protect the primitive area on both sides of Ross Lake, so that was not an area we were really pushing for. It was the area between Cascade Pass and all the valleys around Glacier Peak which they left out--the El Dorado Peaks area, as it got to be known at one point.

It was Tom Pelly who would write to the Forest Service--and get turned down. It was Tom Pelly who would ask for moratoriums on logging. The Forest Service would say no, and he'd get all that in writing.

There is a tendency to say petitions don't work but people went door to door, mostly in the Everett area and the north Seattle area, carrying petitions asking for a study of the North Cascades as a national park. Pelly put these petitions, noting there were 22,000 signatures, into the Congressional Record. Eventually there were something like 30,000 signatures.

My perception is, not until all that legwork had been done, by the NCCC, by Pat, by everybody else, but mainly by Tom Pelly, did Senator Jackson and Senator Magnuson take cognizance of it.

On the Sierra Club Board of Directors

Dyer: John and I went to Boston in '61 and returned in '63. Oh, can I put in a little aside on the Sierra Club here? Because by then I was on the Sierra Club Board of Directors. I'd

Dyer: been appointed to fill a vacancy when Starker Leopold resigned sometime in late '60, early '61. I know there were a couple of votes because I've seen the minutes--Dave Brower was pushing for me.

Then I was elected at the next election. There were still annual elections at that time, and I went down for the board meeting. Or perhaps I was also there for a wilderness conference. Sierra Club wilderness conferences were in odd years; that was probably it.

I can still remember Dick Leonard saying, "Now just because you're moving to Boston, don't resign from the board." I was the first non-Californian on the board, and I guess I'd been scheduled to be secretary of the club.

The club couldn't afford to pay my travel expenses from Boston to California. They had mountain meetings that were sort of a vacation meeting for the board members from California. Our move to Boston is also part of the North Cascade story. We were in Boston, and the Labor Day weekend board meeting was coming up at Tuolumne Meadows. I knew I couldn't be there; there was no way I could afford to go back from Boston to that meeting. But that was the time when Tom Kimball of the National Wildlife Federation virtually had Dave Brower convinced that unless conservationists okayed and went along with hunting in new national parks, such as North Cascades and Redwood, the Wildlife Federation would fight national parks. There would never be another national park.

I was really bothered that I couldn't be at the board meeting to argue against that. I still remember sitting down and writing and typing all night--an impassioned letter. Going back through my files I saw a clipping from a sports editor in the early fifties saying it's a good thing Olympic National Park is there, otherwise those elk in its valleys would be hunted. But then in the late fifties, the same sports editor in the Seattle Times said it's a damn shame that there's Olympic National Park because you can't hunt the elk there.

Ed Wayburn, who was president at that time, told me that my letter came just before the board meeting, and he was reading it while the board meeting was going on. I think

Dyer: he said, but I'm not positive, that maybe my letter had something to do with the club not taking the position the Wildlife Federation wanted.

In the two years we lived in Boston I could only go to two board meetings a year because that's all the club could afford. I always flew on the red eye--the cheapest flight available. They would send me the money for the usual tourist fare, but since I took the red eye I always sent the balance back.

[Interview 2: August 22, 1985]##

Schrepfer: We were talking before about the North Cascades battle for a national park, and we had been discussing the National Park Service study group, headed ostensibly by Ed Crafts, which made a recommendation for a national park. The area that the Crafts' group recommended was much smaller than what the North Cascades Conservation Council wanted. A number of areas were excluded, one of which was the Lake Chelan area. I was wondering if you could discuss the reason, as you perceived it, for that exclusion.

Hunters Oppose National Parks and Wilderness

Dyer: One of the earlier proposals of the conservationists would have gone considerably farther down Lake Chelan than the final Lake Chelan National Recreation Area went. The national park complex includes the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, and it is not part of the national park as a park. The hunting fraternity had indicated that that was an area of high hunting potential where they liked to hunt. So somewhere at the last minute there was an agreement made; it may have been between John Biggs, then director of the Washington Department of Game, and Senator Jackson.

Senator Jackson was then chairman of the Senate Interior and Insular Affairs Committee, and was also one of the sponsors of the national park legislation that then drew the boundaries back to take the Stehekin Valley out of the park and make it the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area--for the purposes of hunting. When the Park Service was developing its compatibility standards from the standpoint of residential structures going in for the village of Stehekin, in the valley, we recalled this and used this argument that the area was supposed to be managed as a park, and was only a national recreation area to

Dyer: provide for hunting. But the National Park Service, specifically Glen Gallison, who was then associate regional director (now retired from the park service) searched all the legislative history and could find nothing to document that hunting was the reason for the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area. I'm not sure that it's in any of the conservation organization documents either. It may be in the NCCC files. I have only one reference in my file--an understanding by a National Park Service official in 1968 just before the North Cascades Complex passed Congress (in my shorthand notes, again).

While we are speaking about areas not considered for park or for even wilderness status, it crosses my mind that I have always argued that it was the hunters who were opposed to the Glacier Peak Wilderness encompassing not only the peak itself but the area north of Cascade Pass--basically to Ross Lake or just south of Ross Lake, known by the Forest Service as the El Dorado Peaks area. They were not going to protect it; they were going to develop it, with tramways, dispersed recreation, and whatever else they had in mind, as well as grazing.

The hunters--the Washington State Sportsmen's Council and the people associated with it--and the state game department, whose director was then John Biggs, were opposed to wilderness. I presume that maybe they were opposed to wilderness--because Forest Service wilderness, as everybody is well aware, does permit hunting--perhaps because mechanized travel is not allowed in wilderness. That may have been the reason why the hunters opposed it.

North of the present North Cross State Highway, or North Cascades Highway as it's now known--which incidentally the conservationists tried to block too, but it was pretty well greased over the years with a lot of local push for it from people in north central Washington--that area to the northeast is still a de facto wilderness as of today.

That area was used heavily by hunters. My recollection is that the conservation community, early on, agreed to make concessions on that. But we had hoped to include the area where the highway now is, along Granite Creek, to have that in the park on the premise it would be better as a parkway than as a

Dyer: commercial road. Of course that didn't work out. It's a commercial road under the Forest Service through Forest Service land.*

Schrepfer: Did the hunters bring political pressure on you locally? Or did you just negotiate with them amiably?

Dyer: With respect to hunting to the north of what's now the highway, the North Cross State Highway, that was one where the conservationists made concessions.

I remember sitting with Pat Goldsworthy over in Wenatchee during some sort of a conference. We sat down with the then director of the state game department and tried to convince him--this was over drinks, of course--that hunting was certainly permitted in the wilderness. But the game department is supported by hunting fees as well as fishing licenses. That's where their constituency was and is, so that he was basically supporting the constituency that paid the game department to do its work.

Lake Chelan and Stehekin Valley

Dyer: On the east side that was a major part of it. When it went into even the Lake Chelan Recreation Area, one of Grant McConnell's major concerns in the Stehekin area was the logging that was proposed to take place both in the Stehekin Valley and up along Agnes Creek. That had been one of the reasons to have Stehekin in the national park, because that would have precluded any forest practices of any logging or any cutting.

*[On a horseback and hiking trip with the State Highway Commission and then-Governor Dan Evans along the route of the highway I recall Evans saying that it would really be a tourist/recreation road, with little commercial use.]

The 1984 Washington Wilderness Act designated the North Cascades Highway a Scenic Highway--P.D., February 1985]

Dyer: National recreation areas, as I know you're fully aware, permit other activities as long as they're compatible with recreation. So that would have permitted logging, maybe on a more selective basis, and it would have permitted other activities. Small-scale hydro happens to be the one raising its head now--the type of thing that can go on in a national recreation area that can not go on in a national park.

Leaving the Stehekin area out, because of the hunting fraternity, has left it open for more development than would have taken place otherwise. There was been further development of houses, too. Chelan County has jurisdiction over development in the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area. Anybody doing building has to get a permit from the county.

The National Park Service, I think unfortunately, did not keep the first superintendent there more than a year. Roger Contor was the first superintendent. Had he been there more than just a year, perhaps there could have been continuity in developing a land-use plan for the Stehekin Valley. The superintendent is the superintendent of not only the North Cascades National Park but also of the Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas, and they have different kinds of management directives for the different areas.

In Stehekin, one of the things we learned was that the Park Service hadn't come up with standards. Eventually the community, or some of the people in the community, went to the county to get the county to come up with some land-use zoning. They'd never zoned there before.

That sort of stirred up the National Park Service; they had the Denver Service Center come in and start to meet with the local people. I happened to be up there with the Averys when the fellows from the Denver Service Center were there.

As an aside, they had never heard of the North Cascades Conservation Council; they hadn't known there was a conservation group. They hadn't even considered consulting with conservationists; they were only consulting with the people who live there. Many of the local people initially had opposed any controls up there, because they wanted to continue to develop.

Dyer:

The Park Service finally did its compatibility standards, and they are now adopted--in place. But in the fourteen years between the time of the park's dedication in 1968--or the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area in this case--and 1982, the numbers of subdivisions and individual houses that went in were quite substantial. That, in essence, changed the character of an area that was supposed to be maintained pretty much in its pioneer state, remote from roads.

Incidentally, the legislation does provide that there shall never be a road built into the Stehekin Valley. That was the major bone of contention, because the Forest Service had planned a logging road down Bridge Creek. Of course, now that the major new highway is through, that would have made it even easier. Those were all part of the early history.

Just to draw to a close on the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, the Park Service did adopt compatibility standards which indicated that building could continue up to a certain level--that certain subdivisions could go into the area. However, I had a letter from Grant McConnell the other day, sending me a polaroid picture of a huge sign of "lots for sale." Presumably they come under the compatibility standards, but I haven't had a chance to check the standards to see whether the subdivision on the Stehekin River that this Mr. Getty wants to put in fits or not.

One of the difficulties with this is that, should he be successful, then he apparently will require another bridge across the river. There's only one bridge, not far from Stehekin, that crosses the river; it goes to some residential summer cabin areas. Then the next bridge is farther up, which crosses the Stehekin River and basically takes you over into the Glacier Peak Wilderness on the other side of the river.

Problems with Stehekin are ongoing. There are inholders there who have organized in opposition to the Park Service. It's a very difficult thing all the time. Basically, except for the McConnells, nobody's been really following that too closely. Some of us haven't had time to do it.*

*[Since our interview, a new group of inholders has organized in support of keeping the values there and in support of the National Park Service--P.D., February 1985]

Dyer: That's an area that will continue to be difficult as to the level of development, despite the compatibility standards. It gets into things like a new bridge going in for the subdivision where this fellow wants to build a lot of houses and presumably make some money out of his speculation. Whether that bridge would be at his expense or Park Service expense, I haven't the slightest idea. Those are the sorts of things which I think that we in the conservation movement should look into and should be bird dogging, or bird watching, or whatever. At the moment, Grant is the only one doing that.

Do you want to mention Paul Bergman? He died a few years ago at the age of ninety-two or three. He'd been the photographer in the Stehekin Valley for many years. He used to keep a lot of us informed as to his perception of what was going on over the years, going way back into the fifties.

I think I mentioned that other evening Dave used to send us copies of correspondence from Bergman addressed to "Sir Brower," telling him all of the intrigue that was going on in the valley, or the people who were opposed to the park--opposed to anything coming in--and things of that nature.

Schrepfer: The recreation area designation has been used heavily in the North Cascades. It's a relatively new land-use designation. Do you think it's working out well here?

Dyer: Not particularly well in the Stehekin area because of the problems of subdivision. I think it would have been better if it could have been a park; the recreation area was a compromise. However, when the Park Service did its studies, it did propose wilderness for the upper slopes, because it's a rather deep valley. At least that part would be protected. I think wilderness in recreation areas, national recreation areas, would be sort of a new policy, but I'm not positive about that.

But national recreation areas aren't necessarily a new policy; they've been in existence around dams. There's Lake Mead, Grand Coulee; there's Shasta, Trinity Alps. As I understand it, legislation has been written specifically for each particular national recreation area. This hunting business, apparently, did not show up in the legislation because of changing the boundaries at the last minute without any documentation.

Schrepfer: Is logging allowed too?

Dyer: Logging is permitted. At the moment, it's permitted because so many people have been moving in; and because of the energy crunch, people are using trees. They're allowed now, under fire policy, to take down certain trees in the valley to use for firewood.

One of the other things that is potentially harmful: as you have further development, more people electrify up there. Conservationists also have electricity in their homes, even the summer homes. Not all of them; the Averys don't. But there is a fellow who would like to beef up the small hydro plant that services the valley. The more people you have living there, the more they're going to want to have the amenities.

Last spring I got word from Grant McConnell. He'd heard from somebody else that there was a proposal by a developer to put a small scale hydro plant on the Agnes River, which is in the Glacier Peak Wilderness area with a power plant which would probably have been in the recreation area. But he had to ask for water rights, because the Department of Ecology of the state of Washington has the authority over water rights. We'd heard via the grapevine that this developer was a flaky type of guy; that he probably hadn't really checked into what he was doing--just trying to file everything possible. But that's another threat.

Ross Dam and Big Beaver Valley

Dyer: This is also true in the other end of the park. North Cascades National Park is divided by the Ross Lake National Recreation Area--Ross Lake being the reservoir behind Ross Dam, which was put in back in the forties for Seattle City Light. Seattle City Light had intended at some future time to raise the dam, primarily to provide peaking power for what it perceived as the needs of its customers. That would also have inundated what is known as Big Beaver Valley and an additional seven miles north of the boundary in British Columbia. That had been a major battle with the conservationists, and that was one of the reasons the Ross Lake Recreation Area was excluded from the national park. My recollection is that some congressman said that you have an existing dam and you have an existing reservoir, so that area really shouldn't be in a park. That it should be in a recreation area.

Dyer: Senator Jackson was reported to have said that he did not want to prejudice the need for electricity and take action on that. That's why the Ross Lake National Recreation Area boundaries were drawn to include Big Beaver Valley, since if the dam were authorized it would inundate that area. That was a major battle, incidentally, that aroused all the conservationists, not just the North Cascade Conservation Council. The Sierra Club was involved in it, too, through the Sierra Club Legal Defense Fund.

Schrepfer: That was one of the early suits the Legal Defense Fund pursued.

Dyer: Yes, I guess it was.

Regarding that particular battle, I mentioned earlier Joe and Margaret Miller. Joe and Margaret know the Big Beaver well. They made many field trips in there to document the old-growth cedars--virgin forest. I've never been in the Big Beaver myself, but it became a major bone of contention. When I was president of the federation, all of the conservation clubs were opposed to the raising of Ross Dam and the flooding of Big Beaver Valley.

There was Dr. Sharpe, a professor of forest resources at the University of Washington. He'd been a graduate student here, and then returned to be on the faculty, in outdoor recreation.

He took a contract with Seattle City Light to study this particular area. He came up with a report that the area was not anything special. He said you found western red cedar all over the place, but that's not quite true. The upshot was that he submitted his report to the Seattle City Council because Seattle City Light is a public utility, under the council and under the mayor.

When Dr. Sharpe had come back to Seattle, one of the forestry professors, Frank Brockman, said, "Well, why don't you have this fellow on your wilderness conference planning committee?" So I had put him on. In his credentials for his report to City Light on the Big Beaver and the cedar was the fact that he also was on the planning committee for the such-and-such Northwest Wilderness Conference. I really thought I couldn't leave any inference that the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs endorsed in any way his report, even if it was his credential that he put in there. I thought I had to go to the city council.

Dyer: I didn't ask Sharpe ahead of time; I went ahead and did it. I went to the city council and stated that in no way did we endorse Dr. Sharpe's report. It was after this that Grant Sharpe happened to be in his office one day for something--I guess I was still being a student--and he told me he thought it was very unethical for me to have gone before the city council meeting.

I had a talk with Dick Cooley, who was a professor on the campus here, and told him Sharpe's reaction. He said, "No, you did exactly the right thing." The inference could have been drawn that by not saying that we didn't endorse it, that we were.

The Threat of Small-Scale Hydropower

Dyer: The reason that the Ross Lake Recreation Area has another blip in it--to the south of the highway--is that Seattle City Light had proposed a major dam on Thunder Creek, which leads into the southern unit of the North Cascades National Park. The same reasoning that was given for not putting Big Beaver in the park but putting it in the recreation area, was given for Thunder Creek. City Light eventually withdrew from Thunder Creek. I don't know whether it was economics or citizen pressure. Actually, City Light then proposed another dam in the recreation area at Copper Creek.

Copper Creek had lots of environmental impact statements, and a special advisory committee to the city. That dam would have inundated some flatlands--camping areas, among other things. They also decided not to build that big dam.

To bring the problems of a recreation area right up to date, especially Thunder Creek and other parts of the Ross Lake Recreation Area, as well as the Stehekin or the Lake Chelan Recreation Area: there's a federal law that encourages people to build small-scale hydropower, or hydroelectric generating plants. Part of the reason that people go in and file on everything in sight, is that the utilities are supposed to, by law, buy the power, whether they need it or not. Some of the utilities are resisting, but all the small entrepreneurs who go into the Ross Lake Recreation Area presume that they'll have no problem selling their power to Seattle City Light.

Dyer: Last year, for instance, there were two small hydros in the Ross Lake Recreation Area that the conservationists did not file any interventions on or even look at, as far as I know, although I understand via the grapevine that Tom Brucker said maybe we shouldn't do anything about them at that time. We should have done something, but the NCCC was not being active enough at that time. The EIS is out for those two particular projects, which would have diversion pipes right at the edge of the national park and a power plant close to the highway. Of course, they rationalize that their own power lines would need only another fifty feet of right-of-way alongside the existing City Light right-of-way.

From the conservationist standpoint, you can start anticipating what the proliferation of those hydro-developments will do to the streams. In those particular streams, they don't find anadromous fish, and they don't find resident fish. That's been a major argument as to why they can put small-scale hydro in--because it's not going to impact the fishery.

The Forest Service now has applications for seven small hydroelectric sites on streams that are not in the Ross Lake National Recreational Area but that drain into Granite Creek. That is one on which I think the NCCC and others are going to file interventions with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, because Tom Brucker and Karyl Winn told Pat Goldsworthy, "We've got to do something." Karyl is a vice-president of the NCCC. We got a call early on Sunday morning. Pat was polling all the board members he could find to see if we objected to filing an intervention on those seven sites. Of course none of us is going to object, so presumably we'll intervene.

Small-scale hydropower is really a big threat to these areas, because if a site generates less than five megawatts the entrepreneur can file for an exemption. If he gets the exemption, that's an automatic permit to divert the water or to put it through a dam or over a dam. So that's another threat to an area that, had it been in the national park, would have been protected. Anyone who has an exemption can just go ahead and build unless somebody files a legal intervention and gives valid reasons why they can't do it.

The North Cascades Act specifically says that nothing shall preclude the application of the Federal Power Act to the Lake Chelan and Ross Lake National Recreation Areas. At the time that

Dyer: was passed, in 1968, nobody knew about small-scale hydros as being the future "gold mines" for so many people. So those are some reasons why those areas would have been better off being in the park.

##

With respect to Ross Lake, I think that it would be well to recognize that the city of Seattle and the province of British Columbia have finally come to an agreement that the dam will not be raised. The conservationists in British Columbia joined in. One of them, Ken Farquharson, organized the Sierra Club up in Canada as well, and he's also on the NCCC board. He organized Run Out Skagit Spoilers, because that's the Skagit River, and Ross is the acronym. They built up a great deal of public opposition to flooding what is basically flat terrain that's a good recreation area.

The young woman I mentioned, Jackie Krolopp, a graduate student at the University of Washington who is doing her thesis on the Ross Lake area--may be getting straight stuff when she interviews the deputy mayor or the former deputy mayor, Bob Royer, the brother of the elected mayor. I don't know whether she thought to ask those questions. I'll have to ask her. Well, the papers aren't signed, so maybe they wouldn't reveal anything like that.

It's an eighty-four year agreement.* I'm not sure it could have happened without Canadian opposition to flooding Canada any further.

Three years ago Joe Miller, the treasurer of both the NCCC and the NCCC Foundation, said that at that point the North Cascades Conservation Foundation had spent \$50,000 on the legal aspects of fighting Ross Dam being raised, which is a healthy sum for conservationists--but not as much as the government put into it.

Schrepfer: The money came from contributions to the council that were funneled into the Legal Defense Fund?

*[The Treaty was ratified by the U.S. Senate and by Canada in 1984--P.D., February 1985]

Dyer: No, they were contributions made directly to the North Cascades Conservation Foundation that was established to be a recipient for funds. But I was not involved with details of that. That was Tom Brucker and Pat Goldsworthy, the second president, and president since the second year of the organization; in other words, since 1968-69 Ross Dam had been the major project the NCCC has really bird-dogged.

IV CREATING AND PRESERVING WILDERNESS AREAS

Washington Wilderness Legislation

Dyer: One of the things involved in the whole North Cascades battle is the wilderness designation by Congress. Under the legislation, the Park Service had two years to develop a master plan designating what areas would be developed and what would not--what would be wilderness. Those are all on maps. Of course they did not include the Thunder Arm or the Big Beaver Valley, although they proposed other parts of the national recreation areas as wilderness.

I can foresee that that is an issue we'll want to start working on sometime for all three national parks in the state, but we did not work on it because we were fearful that it might get in the way of defeating the raising of Ross Dam. So that's why it was held in abeyance for ten years.

Schrepfer: Will it create a problem to do it now?

Dyer: I'm not sure. The thing that's going on now, of course, is that there is Washington wilderness legislation that all the conservation groups throughout the state have been working on. This bill includes areas, incidentally, that would be contiguous to the North Cascades National Park--to the Glacier Peak Wilderness--areas that have been identified back in the early efforts to get a Glacier Peak Wilderness to be a wilderness and to see if we could get those added. That's just that area, but now there's a wilderness being proposed in Olympic National Forest, down in Gifford Pinchot National Forest, over in eastern Washington, down at Cougar Lakes, and a lot of other areas. There had been discussion about adding national park wildernesses to the bill, which nobody wants right now. I'm sure everybody knows that the anti-wilderness people would look at that and

Dyer: say, "You've got so much acreage here now"--because what Congress looks at is the acreage. They come right down to the bottom line. They might go so far and no farther.

Opposition from the Timber Industry and Skiers

Dyer: Bringing up wilderness in the national parks now could have an impact on the wilderness under national forest jurisdiction. At the hearings on June 3rd before the Senate committee--the Seattle field hearings--the people from the timber industry, especially from the Olympic Peninsula, were already saying that we have so much wilderness in the national parks and in the national forests that we don't need any more wilderness--which is their standard cry.

This may affect the de facto wildernesses contiguous to the North Cascade complex. When I say complex, I mean to include in that the Glacier Peak Wilderness and the Pasayten Wilderness, which was also established by the legislation in 1968.

This could have an impact on future wilderness related to the North Cascades, to Glacier Peak, because the new congressman over on the east side in District Four, Congressman Morrison out of Yakima, is not a wilderness enthusiast. A lot of the de facto wilderness that we'd like to have added is in his district. He had proposed to accommodate the skiers in the Goat Rocks Wilderness, south of Mount Rainier National Park. Ostensibly we had that in the NCCC's original jurisdiction.*

There's a ski development at White Pass. The skiers tried some years ago to have part of the Goat Rocks Wilderness deleted so they could expand their downhill slopes onto the Hogback ridge. That's what was actually proposed by this congressman: delete that wilderness so the skiers can go in there, and we'll make it up somewhere else--add some other wilderness elsewhere.

*[In 1984, he "changed"--with a substantial amount of wilderness in his district in the July 1984 Washington Wilderness Act--P.D., February 1985]

Dyer: Conservationists were up in arms about that because they saw it not only as setting a precedent for that wilderness, which had been in existence as a primitive area since the thirties. They could see it happening to the Glacier Peak area; see it happening to the Pasayten area; see it happening to any wilderness in the country.

What is going to happen, however, is what Congressman Morrison told me in the hall at the hearings--and he's told the press and he's told others--it's going to make him much more chary about what he is going to say can become wilderness. He doesn't understand that the Wilderness Act of 1964 is a way of preserving wilderness for all time, whether it's under the jurisdiction of the Department of Agriculture or in the national parks. Before passage of the Wilderness Act, national parks were subject to development under the provisions of the 1916 National Park Act: to conserve the scenery and wildlife, but at the same time provide for their enjoyment by the public.

I can see now that potentially, especially on Congressman Morrison's side of the mountains, there may be even greater difficulty in getting wilderness additions to Glacier Peak and Sawtooth, an area that abuts the North Cross State Highway. If Morrison can't get it developed and taken out of wilderness, he's not going to let very much go in elsewhere, especially since he's anti-wilderness to begin with.

National Park Service Cooperation

Schrepfer: Is the National Park Service being cooperative in keeping development down in the North Cascades National Park?

Dyer: In the North Cascades Park, they are. Practically all of the park, right down to the boundaries, is proposed for wilderness. Much of the development is in the recreation area. You know, the park headquarters are outside the park; they're down at Sedro Woolley. That's the sort of thing that should be happening in other national parks--take those sorts of big developments out of the parks and put them on the periphery.

I would say that in the park they have been very good as far as acquiring the inholdings, which are primarily mining claims. My recollection is that they worked quite closely with

Dyer: Pat Goldsworthy on that. I know when I was back East lobbying a couple of years ago on the inholding bill, my job was, besides concern for Olympic National Park, asking for another million dollars to buy all the North Cascades mining inholdings. I think--but I'm not positive--that all the mining inholdings in the park proper have been acquired.

There are areas where they don't permit camping because there is just too much impact. This is being done by the Forest Service, too: where there are too many people, they limit the number that can be in a certain area, and limit camping--or eliminate camping where it may destroy the terrain. But when it came to Stehekin, they dropped the ball. If they had had these standards fifteen, or even twelve or thirteen, years ago, many of the problems that have developed as new people have built and moved into Stehekin might not have occurred. Do you know about the National Park Inholders Association? They have, of course, moved in there and have been very active in encouraging those people to develop, as they have in all parks, wildlife refuges, scenic and wild rivers, and areas proposed for some protective status.

Conservationists with Mountain Cabins: a Conflict of Interest?

Schrepfer: Have you ever been tempted to have a cabin in the mountains?

Dyer: No, even though we enjoy the cabin the Averys have, and we have gone and visited them there. When John and I were first married, we were visiting the Nilssons, the Bedayns, and the Leonards; they all had cabins at Echo Lake in the Sierra.

Of course, I was sort of brand new and green. But Johnny's attitude, which I concur in, was that if you had a cabin, then you'd be tied down and have to go to the same place all the time. That was his attitude; it was just more work. But if you were footloose and you decided you wanted to go hiking, you just put your pack on your back and your tarp in your sleeping bag, and took off. There's a lot of merit in that.

But I guess I've seen people with families and children who had cabins. The McConnells did when they went up to Stehekin; that's when he was a graduate student writing his dissertation, and they didn't have much money.

Schrepfer: Do you think there's any conflict of interest in having cabins in these areas when they're fighting for wilderness?

Dyer: Well, wilderness is not being fought for in areas that are developed. Partly, in the Stehekin area, the fight was to keep it from becoming developed. The McConnells' fight was initially about the logging. Then there were subdivisions proposed quite far in, up around Bridge Creek where there'd been private land, and subdivisions farther and farther into the heart of the Cascades. They were opposed to that. We are all opposed to that.

Opposition to Wilderness from Packers

Dyer: The Courtney family, the packers, have been there for many, many years, and are actually some of the pioneers. One of the Courtneys had been in favor of wilderness, but they're not now in favor of it, because they saw restrictions placed on the number of horses they could take, the places they could go, even though the limitations are to protect the wilderness they too use. One of the Courtney heirs testified in opposition to wilderness, especially the Sawtooth Wilderness. What he doesn't see is that it can be logged some day and lost to both packers and hikers but they don't like the restrictions limiting size of parties and such.

Ray Courtney died last year in an accident. He was born there; he'd raised his children there, and he was all in favor of the park early on and was on the NCCC board. When the park came in and the Glacier Peak Wilderness came in, and the number of people increased, he was a packer who on his own volition reduced the number of pack animals he would take in with a party; and of his own volition stopped camping close to lake shores--stopped camping in sensitive areas. But when rules and regulations were passed to apply to other packers, of course, they applied to him too. So he became one of the opponents of wilderness, and now his children--who are carrying on the business--and his wife, are all opposed to the park and the wilderness.

Which is unfortunate, because in the long run, the unprotected areas could become developed and they would lose the opportunity to take people into places that are now unpopulated. At least, it's my feeling that could happen.

Dyer: Incidentally, that particular packer developed one type of trip that a lot of conservationists, a lot of NCCC people, have taken. It was the "hike and like it" trip, where they took maybe one or two pack animals to carry the gear--just like the burro trips I guess the Sierra Club had years and years ago--and the people walked. From our standpoint it's a tragedy that the regulations were too much for them, and now they perceive that wilderness is not in their interests.

Alpine Lakes Wilderness--Early Efforts

Schrepfer: One of the areas that you and the NCCC have been interested in since the early sixties at least, was the Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area. In that case, what you did was to favor it as a wilderness area, I gather primarily because you felt it was not appropriate to have it in a park.

Dyer: Let's go back even before that, to the mid-fifties. Again, this goes back to The Mountaineers. One of the persons who knew a lot of that country quite well was John Warth, a member of The Mountaineers. He was the one who was in there taking a look at the Alpine Lakes. When the Forest Service was pushing roads in, pushing logging in, The Mountaineers would protest the logging and protest the roads. John was fighting for that area, and he basically was doing it through The Mountaineers. The Sierra Club came in at one point. I can't remember the year specifically, but I can recall Dave Brower saying to Warth, "Well, instead of taking all those beautiful pictures, why don't you take some pictures of what it's like after the beauty has been destroyed?"

I don't know whether he found another \$50 in his pocket, in his fund to--This is, incidentally, an aside that maybe has come out about Dave, but Dave--

Schrepfer: I think you should put this in the record.

Dyer: I think he had Dave Simons on at fifty dollars a month or something, when Dave Simons as a young man came onto the scene and went off to take pretty pictures as well as dirty pictures, as we called them. But John Warth was one of the first to do what Brower suggested: go in and take quote "dirty pictures" unquote, to show what the logging does, what happens, what we've lost--the before and after type of thing, which I think has been a very valuable concept, because otherwise you don't realize what you're losing.

Dyer: I think it was Dave Brower--I'm positive it was Dave--who encouraged John to do that, because John was at first coming back with all the pretty pictures.

Schrepfer: Were the pictures then used?

Dyer: Yes, they were used in different brochures, as I recall.

I'm going to digress, because I've remembered something connected with the North Cascades. This comes to mind, a little out of chronological order, now: that when the Northwest Conservation Representative came on for all the organizations, not just the Sierra Club, he was simply paid through the Sierra Club for convenience sake. That's when Mike McCloskey was persuaded by Karl Onthank to take it on as a part-time job. I think he got something like \$7,000 or \$7,500 a year. That was to cover not only his eating but his travel and all of the office expenses and telephone expenses.

There was a joke during the first year that Mike got pretty skinny. [laughs] The next year, the Sierra Club put him on a regular salary basis, because all the contributions to pay for that were funneled through the Sierra Club--eventually through the Sierra Club Foundation--from many, many organizations. For many years, it was not just the Sierra Club.

Mike came aboard about the time we moved to Boston. He took the Alpine Lakes boundaries drawn up by The Mountaineers, Sierra Club, Mazamas, and NCCC. Mike, I understood, walked the boundaries. He drew two boundaries: the ones that we wanted for the de facto wilderness, and then boundaries that included developed areas, or private land. I happened to be at Pat and Jane's the night a work party was putting the prospectus together. We were looking only at wilderness at that time, but in the early sixties there weren't very many people available to be working on things.

Alpine Lakes Protective Society

Dyer: The story goes, and it may be in the Alpine Lakes book that Brock Evans wrote--edited substantially by Harvey Manning--was that Brock and Ben Hayes were sitting up in the general vicinity of the Alpine Lakes and decided that there needed to be an organization, and that's where ALPS was born, the Alpine Lakes Protective Society. Ben Hayes was the major leader in ALPS in its early life.

Schrepfer: Was there a problem with the Alpine Lakes Protective Society and the other organizations?

Dyer: It will be documented in Dave Knibbs' book, Backyard Wilderness, the Alpine Lakes Story. Basically, the ALPS people developed what they thought might be a good strategy. Dave Knibbs had researched the legislation on national recreation areas under the U.S. Forest Service and under the National Park Service, and had discovered that they were all designed independently. I had long talks with Dave; all of us were talking about that.

I believe what they were thinking was that if they had a national recreation area with a wilderness core, perhaps they could get the support of the people who lived in that region--Stevens Pass, Snoqualamie Pass area, down to North Bend, including Mount Si. I don't know whether you saw Mount Si, which is above North Bend. It's now a state park, but it took a long while to get even a part of that as state park. Some of it is still privately held by Burlington Northern on the top--another railroad land grant type of thing.

That was their strategy. They wanted a wilderness and were convinced they could get it as a core in an Alpine Lake Recreation Area. So they continued with their strategy for quite a long while. All the conservationists supported it; all the organizations were supporting it. They had a very gung-ho group--Karyl and Norm Winn among others, were very active in that organization.

At some point along the line, people in the Sierra Club, the NCCC, and The Mountaineers became fearful that the major emphasis was misplaced. I remember my own reaction was that if the wilderness they wanted was not in the title in the legislation, then maybe when the legislation went through you'd end up having a recreation area but no wilderness.

That's where the dissension was: some were not convinced the ALPS strategy was correct. Also, some of us wanted boundaries that were a little greater than the Alpine Lakes Protective Society boundaries. We were arguing in The Mountaineers for adding an area to the south of Alpine Lakes area on the east side, which ALPS did not include, as I recall. As it turned out it didn't get included in the Alpine Lakes Wilderness, but it was in the recreation area.

Dyer: So that's where the dissension was. It was between the ALPS and the other conservationists. There was a meeting in this house where we drew boundaries on the map of what we felt should be wilderness--bigger than what we had had before, bigger than what ALPS had at that time. ALPS was not included in those meetings.

Schrepfer: Could this meeting have been in 1973?

Dyer: I don't quite remember the date of the meeting. Could be.

Schrepfer: I read that the Sierra Club and the NCCC and The Mountaineers proposed to buy a 172,000-acre wilderness area.

Dyer: Well, that would probably be about then.

Schrepfer: Which was significantly smaller than the Alpine Lakes proposal.

Dyer: For a recreation area but not for wilderness. My recollection is that the Alpine Lakes proposal for wilderness and the original proposal for wilderness--the prospectus back in '61, '62, that Mike had put together with the double boundaries--was smaller, and that the conservationists finally came out with a proposal for a larger area.

Schrepfer: By several hundred thousand acres.

Dyer: Yes. The wilderness ALPS proposed was probably based on the original prospectus that all the other organizations put together.

Schrepfer: Yes. I have the date on the prospectus as '63. That proposal was 330,000 acres.

Dyer: With an inner and outer boundary.

##

Schrepfer: As I recall, the next event was a couple of years later when Congress considered legislation which the environmentalists were pushing for. The Forest Service was holding back, proposing a smaller wilderness area and a management unit area.

Dyer: No, the lead organization was still the Alpine Lakes Protection Society on that, because they'd come around to the other conservationists' wilderness proposal, as far as the boundaries went.

Schrepfer: Oh, they did finally come around.

Dyer: To the boundaries for wilderness.

Schrepfer: Did the Forest Service prefer a management unit to an NRA?

Dyer: Yes, that was their compromise, a management unit; NRA means a little bit more. I presume a management unit is open more to local control.

In the final go-around on legislation for the Alpine Lakes, there was an Alpine Lakes Coalition Committee. I forget the exact year, '74, '75, '76, in there. Doug Scott was the representative for all the organizations, ALPS, et cetera. He was the one who did the sitting down, the negotiating and discussing with the timber company representatives, on boundaries. Bob Witter of the Weyerhaeuser Company was the one representing all the timber industry people.

The committee would meet frequently, or when Doug would come back for new instructions. A person who had a great deal to do with what the boundaries would be, and where the conservationists would give or wouldn't give, was Dave Pavelchek, who was working for the Sierra Club. As an aside, Dave Pavelchek had started to work for Brock Evans. This is when I learned that the Sierra Club was one of those organizations where conscientious objectors to the draft could work out their obligations. So Dave Pavelchek, at the age of something like nineteen, was a conscientious objector to the Vietnam War and the draft and was assigned to work for the Sierra Club.

Schrepfer: As alternative duty.

Dyer: As alternative duty, that's the term. So he started working with Brock Evans. I still remember him sitting in the middle of the office floor, trying to sort files. Of course he learned a great deal; he was a very bright young man. Eventually, Dave could compute acreages in his head. He was the key person on acreages: how many acres this was, how many acres that was. If we give up this acreage, how much are we giving up? How many board feet?

The calculation of how many board feet in a virgin tree in an old-growth forest was done by Don Parks, who was active in ALPS and was also a member of the Sierra Club and by Bill Beyers, Professor Beyers in geography. All those things were considered. Then we'd all sit around and look at the map.

Dyer: Mark Follett represented The Mountaineers. I think I just was sort of there, because of having been around for so long. Pat was always there for the North Cascades Conservation Council. There was Bob Ordal, who was with ALPS; a lot of ALPS people were always there.

Meeting with Senator Jackson, 1975

Dyer: The legislation had its final hearing in the summer of 1975. I went back, but I forget who I represented. Pat was back for NCCC. Norm Winn was there for The Mountaineers. Hal Lindstrom went back for ALPS. We had a meeting before the hearing in Senator Jackson's office.

This is an aside. Doug had told me he was not welcome in Senator Jackson's office. You know how Doug is--talkative on certain things, and joking. He'd been in a restaurant in D.C., and he'd been making some crack about Senator Jackson, and in the booth behind him was Senator Jackson's top administrative assistant. That made Doug unwelcome in Jackson's office.

Doug, as the northwest representative, was not negotiating with Jackson or his staff on this particular bill. The negotiation was between the ALPS people and Jackson and Congressman Meeds of the House.

When the four of us who went back sat down in Senator Jackson's office prior to the hearings, Denny Miller, the aide, said, "Well, what is Doug Scott's role in this?" I told him that Doug Scott was the person who took the policy of the conservationists and then implemented it and discussed it with the others, but that Doug only did what the conservation group, the Alpine Lakes Coalition of all the conservationists, had recommended and authorized. He did not go beyond what he was asked to do.

I don't know if it was important for Denny to know that, but when he asked the question about Doug, I felt it was important that he got the straight dope. Doug never took a step on his own on policy for the Alpine Lakes without consulting with either the committee or somebody who could get together with the committee.

Dyer: That was the last hearing; Senator Jackson was the only one there. It was a pro forma thing, I suppose, since the legislation was passed that July--1975.

Schrepfer: Now this meeting was not with Jackson but with his aide?

Dyer: No, with Senator Jackson. And his aides were there. At that point the agreements were pretty well down, I think. I don't remember the details, but the boundary question was hammered out between the industry and the conservationists, with Doug representing the conservationists, as to what would be wilderness and what would not, and what would be intended wilderness--privately held lands elsewhere which the Forest Service was supposed to be trading for Forest Service lands in order to consolidate the Alpine Lake wilderness areas. I'm not sure that that's all completed. The ALPS people are being the watch dogs and continue with the management unit as well as with the wilderness trade business. That was just a case where the conservationists sat down and dickered with industry.

The Support of Congressman Lloyd Meeds

Dyer: I haven't mentioned Lloyd Meeds. He was the major person in Congress for this area; half of it was in his district. The other half was in the district of Congressman McCormack, who was defeated by Morrison. McCormack was never a strong wilderness person.

Schrepfer: Lloyd Meeds has been often closely associated with the industry.

Dyer: Well, he is now.

Schrepfer: Was he not then?

Dyer: He may have been. Lloyd almost lost, before he resigned--the election before was very close. He won by the skin of his teeth. He likes to say, and the industry likes to say, that he almost lost because of his support of the Alpine Lakes and his leadership in the Alpine Lakes movement.

In reviewing my notes on Dave Knibbs' manuscript I see that he talked about "our man," "our boy," or something to that effect.

Dyer: I'm not sure that Lloyd Meeds would appreciate having it appear that he was in our pocket, because he wasn't really in our pocket at that time.

Another thing that Congressman Meeds was having problems with in his last two years in office--and the two years before that when he almost lost the election--was that he was a supporter of Indian fishing treaty rights.

I doorbelled for Lloyd Meeds up in his district. We were all doorbelling for Lloyd Meeds. I would meet people who didn't say a thing about the Alpine Lakes. They would come to the door, and I'd say I had some literature supporting Congressman Meeds for reelection. These people were incensed that he was even supporting Indian fishing rights, treaty rights. Of course the treaty rights were upheld by law.

Anyhow, it's very popular for the industry to say, and for Lloyd Meeds to say, that he lost because of his support and his leadership in the Alpine Lakes battle.

But he was a good congressman. He did do a lot of work on Alpine Lakes. I remember when he was first running for Congress, Phil Zalesky invited a bunch of us to his home in Everett to meet this--whatever he was--prosecuting attorney. We introduced him to the Wilderness Act, we introduced him to the North Cascades. He helped with the North Cascades park. Come to think of it, at the victory dinner in 1968, Lloyd Meeds was there. He was a big help in the North Cascades park, so I haven't given him enough credit. He did a lot in the House because the major part of the park was in his district.

I can remember that day after the banquet, our house was used to put out a major mailing for Lloyd Meeds. That went on here all day, to get flyers out. Lloyd Meeds was one of the first ones, thinking about it. We pulled together a hundred bucks for the fund raiser--that's when we started putting money in to show that we supported these people who were supporting us and working on our behalf.

Schrepfer: And when was this?

Dyer: This was before the park bill was passed in 1968. I don't remember the specific year, but I know Patrick and Rod Pegues, I think, went. I never did go to a Lloyd Meeds fund raiser.

Chauvinism: Who Goes to the Fund Raisers?

Dyer: I did go to a fund raiser before the North Cascades act passed. None of the men could go. You asked me the other day about chauvinism. You didn't use the word, but about how I was accepted in the fifties as an active woman. The men were always going to these things. There was a big fund raiser for Jackson when he was running one year. I forget which year. One can calculate by going back every six years. It was at the major hotel at that time, the Olympic Hotel. I don't remember whether it was Rod Pegues who was the northwest rep at that time or whoever it was, but none of the fellows could go. So Polly got to go, because what they were looking for was somebody in a line of 2,000 people whom Jackson would recognize and know where the money came from, because I couldn't be there without the money having gone in. That sort of thing does happen.

It also happened, thinking of the other angle, the hike with the highway commission and Governor Evans across the route of the North Cascades highway. It had only been pushed as far as Washington Pass at that time. I got to go on that because Pat couldn't go and Rod Pegues, the representative at that time, couldn't go. So again, I got to go because I was known.

Schrepfer: So the only time you'd get to go was when one of them--

Dyer: At that point, yes, those occasions. As I think back on it, the fellows were in the lead. There's another chauvinism thing I'll put in later in the record somewhere if we get to it, completely off of this at the moment.

Why Alpine Lakes is Not in the National Park

Schrepfer: Did the NCCC and The Mountaineers, or any of the other groups, the Sierra Club perhaps, ever favor a national park designation for the Alpine Lakes? Or did you just think that was impossible?

Dyer: No, that wasn't even tried, but earlier, in the thirties, there were proposals for a national park from the Canadian border to the Columbia River, an "Ice Peaks National Park" that would have included the Alpine Lakes, among others. Come to think of it, John Warth, in the fifties, recommended an Alpine Lakes National Park in Devereux Butcher's National Conservation paper.

Schrepfer: So why did you decide that--

Dyer: Of course the national park was pushed for the North Cascades, because we weren't getting that crucial area north of Cascade Pass--it had not even been considered for wilderness--wasn't on any maps. We weren't going to get anywhere with the Forest Service on that. That's basically why we ended up pulling for a national park.

Schrepfer: For the present national park area. The northern area or the southern area?

Dyer: No, the area between the northern area and the southern area, the areas which the Park Service study team did not recommend for park. But Ed Crafts did. I think the Forest Service even did at that point. By the time the Park Service studied it they probably were impressed with Mount Shuksan and Mount Baker, but they didn't put Mount Baker in. There is a movement afoot to get Baker added as wilderness now, put in as wilderness on some Washington wilderness bill.

There was no discussion, really, of a national park for the Alpine Lakes area, not even in the days when we were doing the prospectus. But of course that was about the same time that we were arguing over the North Cascades, and having to come to grips with ourselves about Forest Service wilderness versus national park status. But I know a national park was being thought about because, as I mentioned earlier, in '58, when there was The Wilderness Society Council meeting in Stehekin, Conrad Wirth of the National Park Service was there. He made the comment, boy, he sure would like to see a Park Service study.

We talked about how the Park Service was not allowed to make a study because of the legislation in '35 or '36 that prohibited the Park Service from entering other agencies' lands without their permission for any studies--and that all that time, Congressman Pelly had asked for studies. So the park was being talked about even that far back--in the first year of the NCCC's life. But there was no park proposed for Alpine Lakes.

V RELATIONS WITH THE TIMBER INDUSTRY AND THE PARK AND FOREST SERVICES

Trees Are All

Schrepfer: One of the major industries in this area is logging, the lumber industry. Was it ever uncomfortable to be active in the Cascades fight because of local opinion?

Dyer: I don't know that one would say it's uncomfortable. You always have opposition if there are any trees involved anywhere.

Schrepfer: Unless the area's diversified enough that you didn't feel much pressure.

Dyer: There's always pressure. The major arguments over wilderness, in this part of the country anyway, are about trees. Generally speaking, I think that starfish proposal for Glacier Peak was probably the extreme in really drawing boundaries for rock and ice. But if there's mining involved, then the miners don't want wilderness because of potential mineral areas that would be off limits to mining.

So there is an element that has always been opposed to wilderness, and to national parks, too. The trees are the big argument, the virgin trees. All this was virgin forest once, right down to the water.

So basically, the argument going on in the state of Washington and in Oregon--and it's the same argument that was used in the redwoods--is that it's essential to cut the last virgin forests, old-growth forests, because these are the big trees that have the fine-grained wood, and they're more accessible now. Lot's of companies insist they depend on them.

Dyer: I remember in the Olympic fight, when I mentioned I was at the 1953-54 governor's committee's hearing, that one of the industry people said that the only reason they wanted to cut the old growth--and this argument could apply to all sorts of areas, not just Olympic National Park as we applied it at that time--was to "bridge the gap" between the overcutting of the thirties and forties and the growing up of new trees. They had cut so much that new second growth wasn't yet coming up. Now second growth is coming up.

The philosophy of the timber industry and the Forest Service is to get all the old growth; they hate to see those board feet sitting there. They think of it as decadent old growth--decadent trees.

Schrepfer: Some of the people in the redwood country had trouble. They had to have unlisted telephones. Their cars were being vandalized in the sixties and the seventies. I wonder if there is a parallel.

Dyer: It's never gotten to that point here.

One of the ways Alpine Lakes Protective Society organized was to make sure that there was a very active group on the east side of the mountains, too. NCCC had board members on the east side of the mountains, but we didn't have specific active groups over there or chapters. The Alpine Lakes Protective Society still has some major leadership over in the Ellensburg area. I don't know that they got a lot of pressure. They may have. But I have never asked whether we had a lot of flak. Some of the people who were active over on the east side were teachers. I'm thinking of a couple of couples, all teachers. I don't know, they may get flak. Another area, which we aren't really going to be discussing, is the Cougar Lakes area. There is a Cougar Lakes Wilderness Alliance in Yakima. Some of them are Sierra Club people. I think that they probably have experienced a lot of pressure. My perception, and I haven't been active with those people, so my perception is just as an observer or listener, is that they probably have felt the need to compromise a little bit more than those who are not as close to it. There is that problem, perhaps.

The ALPS people in the Ellensburg area certainly did not compromise in what they went after. But those of us in a larger city, oh, we may get the flak, but in my case I'm not sure I would call it flak.

Dyer: One of the reasons I might have put on a 1976 wilderness conference, even though I had said no, I wouldn't do them any more, was that I went to work for the university. The first environmental conference I did at the university was on public and private land rights. I invited a representative of a Weyerhaeuser subsidiary, Quadrant, their real estate corporation, to be on the program. I had done a lot of research. I had a great time digging into law journals and other literature into the whole history of the "trust doctrine."

Anyhow, they accepted and then withdrew. One of the attorneys, a land-use attorney for developers, was on the program as well. Afterwards at dinner he said, "You know, they should have stayed on the program. They all came to the conference, but they didn't trust you," because of my association with conservation, and I presume because I was a critic of the forest industry and the Forest Service.

That was even reinforced as late as 1980. We decided to do a conference on a case history of a coastal area. One happened to be the Nisqually Delta, where Weyerhaeuser wants to build a major port. I called one of the P.R. people I've known at Weyerhaeuser for years--always on opposite sides of the fence, but nevertheless you can be friendly with people you disagree with, and said, "We'd like to have somebody on the program." He said, "Well, I'll talk to so-and-so." Eventually I got word about who would be the one who'd be giving the Weyerhaeuser view on the Nisqually Delta.

I said, "Well, Jon, I just want to be aboveboard." I recalled that I was told after the '76 conference that the Weyerhaeuser people had withdrawn because they didn't trust me. He said, "Quite frankly, Polly, I went to that conference because I didn't trust you either, and I wanted to see what you would do." At that point I was also on the state of Washington Forest Practices Board. Dave Knibbs and I were both appointed to represent the public, but especially the environmental part of the public. So I was a strong advocate of good forest practices, the kind conservationists like, and protecting wildlife and all that business.

Even five years later, Jon said, "Well, you were far more conservative than I ever expected you to be." So I had that reputation with industry--that I'm very suspect.

Dyer: I told you that back in the fifties I very naively would just take myself to all those forest industry conventions to learn what I could learn, not knowing very much, not being aware that I was being very visible. Even if I'd been a man I probably would have been visible--asking pointed questions--but I guess most of the conservation guys didn't go to those meetings; at least in the fifties, they didn't. Perhaps my reputation as a critic started then--not knowing what I was talking about, but learning.

Later on I served on different kinds of panels with the Society of American Foresters--generally on wilderness and national park topics.

Is this getting you off the track?

Schrepfer: No.

Dyer: But basically we've gotten through the Alpine Lakes story. I wasn't a leader in that except that I was The Mountaineer person who was the major contact for policy development.

Schrepfer: What year was this conference that Weyerhaeuser attended?

Dyer: That was 1976, on "Public and Private Rights in Land: Regulations versus Taking." That was a good conference, from my standpoint. I handled it just the way I did wilderness conferences, except that I didn't have a committee. I did my own research on that one.

Institute for Environmental Studies

Schrepfer: Your position at the University of Washington, perhaps we should put down somewhere.

Dyer: I've been at the university now nearly nine years. I started as public service coordinator. The Institute for Environmental Studies was relatively new; it was established in 1972. The first public service coordinator was doing conferences, primarily with conservation groups, and letting them do their own thing sometimes. Basically, that's what I do. The university says I'm in continuing education and continuing education is supposed to be self-supporting. I devised my own

Dyer: title--Continuing Environmental Education Director for the Institute of Environmental Studies. Technically, I'm in a category called "program manager." But my own title is more descriptive of what I do, even though we don't conduct classes as such.

That's been my policy at the university ever since that first conference was so successful. Then people came to me and said, "We want a conference right now on agricultural land preservation in the state of Washington."

In that case, I put a committee together from among citizens, interest groups, and business, and they helped devise the program. Pretty soon, without very much lead time, we had a conference on the preservation of agriculture in the state of Washington.

That doesn't tie in with my Sierra Club background, but it does in some respects because in the state of Washington the agricultural school is Washington State University over in Pullman, all the way across the state. I eventually became a good friend of one of the professors of agricultural economics. He came to the conference to find out what the University of Washington was doing with a conference on agriculture, since it didn't have any agriculture in its curriculum. [laughing]

It was actually because there had been a group--and they'd been successful to a degree in this area--trying to retain agricultural land down in the Green River Valley, which was being covered with pavement and shopping centers and Boeing. That was one of the first programs to look at both sides of this question and to bring it to public consciousness.

It was an educational program. We did a program on small-scale hydropower in March, an area in which I have a very intense interest as a conservationist. But through the university, I subordinate my interests in order to have a balanced program that presents both sides and their viewpoints. At the one in March I invited the developers and the agencies and the conservationists to be on the planning committee.

Then we had one just last week; actually, we had two conferences last week. One was on the new Northwest Regional Power Plan, which in part has a lot to do with conservationists. The Sierra Club had a lot to do with the way that power plan came out.

##

Schrepfer: Does that mean arranging to have the other side presented?

Dyer: I think that both sides feel it's useful to air their views on the subject. I may get flak to the point that somebody will say, "I see it's industry there." A conservationist said that about our conference in March. That was "Small-Scale Hydro: How It Fits the Northwest Energy/Environment Picture." I had the industry people saying, "It's all proconservation; I don't see my view in here so much."

If you have both views, presumably you're standing in the middle. In this last conference, we were speaking about the cumulative effects of small-scale hydroelectric power. There are cumulative impacts that can be related to other resources. There's actually research going on at our university in engineering as well as at Oregon State University's Department of Engineering to try to get a handle on how to determine what the cumulative impacts are?

It's being looked at at the moment from the standpoint of small-scale hydropower because the regional power plan, the Northwest Power Plan that the council just released and on which we had a conference on August eleven, provides that conservation is to be the first source of new electrical energy; and that the second source--the first generating resource--will be small-scale hydropower. That makes it of extreme interest.

We had mostly developers planning that one. Eventually I got Rick Rutz from The Mountaineers to sit on the committee. I should have had him on from the very beginning to help plan it.

The conference was not a hundred percent balanced because the National Park Service couldn't sit on the committee. They didn't have any staff to send, so the cultural, archeological, anthropological aspects, and wild rivers aspects were not reviewed in the perspectives of cumulative effects. It discussed fish and wildlife primarily.

That idea was to have both sides represented. Some told me that there was too much environment in it, especially when the Federal Energy Regulatory commissioner, who's pro-hydropower, had to withdraw as a speaker. But also, Rick Rutz picked up from the grapevine that one of the developers who's on the committee--who's really a great guy--thought this last one we did was really very good. We had lots of the kind of people he wanted on it.

Dyer: I felt that there were a lot of biologists who were going to think it was the other way around. Even though I've been active, after nine years at the university, people don't necessarily know about my background in the environmental community. Rick heard--I don't know whether this is accurate, but I think it's funny if it is--that they think Polly Dyer is a closet environmentalist. [laughter] And my friends are saying, "closet environmentalist?" They think I'm pretty much out front.

On small-scale hydropower, I told them where I'm coming from, but I haven't told them that the Olympic Park Associates intervened on half a dozen small-scale hydro projects through an attorney. Actually, I have had Phil Zalesky sign something because I did not think it was appropriate to put my name on it; a dozen conservation organizations are signing on. For one, there's the Snohomish River basin coming up.

So I'm sensitive to all the environmental things, pro and con. For instance, on the small-scale hydro, even though I was interested in learning more about it, I decided that I couldn't go forward with a conference on that subject just on my own hook, until I found out if there was a concern on the parts of others. I knew that Sierra Club people had a concern--Liz Frenkel, who had been the chair of the club's Northwest Regional Conservation Committee. When she was chair and I was vice-chair, we were on the phone very often. She was always consulting me and vice versa.

But on the small-scale hydro: a bunch of biologists wanted to use some facilities on campus just to explore effects on invertebrates from small-scale hydro. What happens when you de-water a stream to all the benthic organisms that fish feed on? Then the Northwest Power Plan requires that they look at cumulative impacts of small-scale hydro, it was then I decided it was time to explore whether we should have a conference on it. I brought together people from both sides, and they decided it would be useful to have a conference if we had somebody from FERC [Federal Energy Regulatory Commission] out so they could talk to that guy.

They told me a hundred people would come to the conference would come; we had 375 people register. We didn't have enough room for them. A lot of consulting firms and conservationists came. (I always make arrangements for people who can't afford the registration fees. We find a way of accommodating them, and they all know this.)

Dyer: So that just gives you a taste of what I get involved with.

Schrepfer: We'll put your list in the appendix of this volume.*

Dyer: Not all of the things are on that list. That was prepared--well, I did bring it up to date today. Anything that occurred before 1974 is not mine, except that I ended up editing the Growth and Quality of Life Proceedings.

Polly Dyer as a Conservationist: Self-Perceptions

Schrepfer: You were discussing people's perception of you as a conservationist.

Dyer: That was from the standpoint of the industry.

Schrepfer: How do you perceive yourself? As somewhat of a moderate in the movement?

Dyer: No, as a purist in the movement, when it comes to wilderness, although I'll back off on that a little bit. An area that had a small road in it was included in the Glacier Peak Wilderness. Even the Forest Service said you couldn't do that.

I'd like to have wilderness that has been uncut and unlogged and unroaded. But I also recognize that there are areas that can recover--what I call second-growth wilderness. Basically, that's what eastern wilderness is.

Schrepfer: What about designations? Would you consider yourself a militant?

Dyer: At times I have been. I think I probably was considered a militant. After finishing my degree at the university in 1970 I decided to put together a resume. I actually went to a professor and we decided what type of thing we'd include.

On our fight against the road along the coast, when Justice Douglas consented to lend his name as leader, I called it a protest. Well, John reacted to that word "protest"; why don't I soften that? Because protest had a bad connotation during the uprisings of the kids in the sixties and during the Vietnam War.

*See Appendix B.

Dyer:

So I changed that to--I forget to what--effort to defeat the road, or to demonstrate why there shouldn't be a road, or something like that. Now I'm not militant in that sense: I'm not the kind who necessarily will get out and walk the streets with placards, and I'm not the kind who will put sawdust in the crankcases of snowmobiles, even though I might like to. I think John would have been all in favor of that, too--not snowmobiles, but the two-wheeled motor scooters, the trail bikes.

Harvey Manning used to put logs across the road to make it tougher for them. Of course they build bikes now that handle all those obstacles. Maybe I'd be tempted to, but I don't go so far as to vandalize something even though I might be opposed to it.

Incidentally, you will find in that vita that I'm involved in the Vandalism Limited Concern group. That grew out of one of my conferences at the university--when the Washington Roadside Council in '77, I think it was, sent out a letter to a lot of organizations saying, "Do you think we should have a conference on vandalism--how can we stop it?"

So I bit. We put on a conference on vandalism. What they were concerned about was vandalism to trees planted along the Lake Washington Boulevard. Out of that conference that we did at the university with the Roadside Council and many others, there evolved an organization which is now entitled Vandalism Limited Concern. We called it Vandalism Limited, but when we went to incorporate in the state, we found you can't have "limited" at the end of an organization because that's also another word for corporation, so we added "Concern." That group's now looking for a new name.

We had another vandalism conference last year, primarily a professional conference this time. My instinct would be not to do anything that smacks of vandalizing. I would not have thought of that term earlier, until I got involved with the vandalism conferences and being on the board and organizing this Vandalism Limited Concern.

Schrepfer: During the late sixties the environmental movement became very popular, sort of in conjunction with the antiwar protest and the hippie countercultural movement, and it became nationally popular in the sixties and early seventies.

Dyer: You're talking about the Earth Day era. I've often felt that those of us who were working for wilderness and were working for national parks, that that really was a nucleus for awareness of other environmental matters. It may have helped lead to other people's consciousness about land use, because land use became a major battle in the sixties. It still is and always will be as long as there's land to be developed.

I may be wrong. I don't know whether anybody has done any research on it, but I would suspect that you might find that the environmental consciousness grew out of the wilderness consciousness, because a lot of the same people were concerned about clean water, clean air, and land use--wilderness as a land-use argument, and whether you're going to have further development or not.

I think it might have grown out of that, becoming the hippie movement and the environmental movement. That first Earth Day, Mardy Murie was here and was invited to speak in Everett. I was invited to speak at a couple of places during Earth Day. That was what, 1970--April 22?

Schrepfer: April 22, 1970.

Dyer: That was the year I had just graduated from the university as a middle-aged coed.

Schrepfer: How did you feel on the campus during this period?

Dyer: The students had an environmental organization on campus in that period. I joined in the organization but stayed in the background, because I didn't really take part in campus activities as an older student. I concentrated on being a student and on my family obligations as well as my conservation activities.

I was still on the Sierra Club board for a while when I was a student, and later, on The Mountaineer board. I thought it was great because there was a lot more consciousness, and I had no objections to the students. I suppose Vietnam was also an environmental thing when you think about it, especially now.

My boss, incidentally, who's an ecologist, was one of the early ones who went to Vietnam to take a look at what was happening with the spraying from the ecological standpoint.

Schrepfer: What's his name?

Dyer: Dr. Gordon Orians. He's my current boss; he wasn't the one who hired me. The one who hired me was a clean water person, R.O. Sylvester, a civil engineer, sanitary engineer.

I made a conscious effort to become more knowledgeable about other aspects of the environment besides wilderness, because I was known as a wilderness person. So I would go to other meetings--get involved and listen and take part in those. But when it came to the Washington Environmental Council, I did not help organize that, although I attended some of the organizational meetings.

As a matter of fact, I was a little skeptical of the organization because it was being patterned after the California Environmental Council, which has gone by the way-side. Mike Ruby was very, very active in that. Mike is teaching, I guess, in Ohio now. But he was also very active in the Sierra Club--one of the local Sierra Club people here at that time who helped organize the Washington Environmental Council. Brock Evans also had a role in that when it came along.

I became more knowledgeable about land-use issues and about other environmental matters, so that when I started job hunting I'd have a broader background than just wilderness.

The Sierra Club recognized way back when that it was going to have members who were more than just wilderness people. There were people wanting--back when I was on the Sierra Club board--authority to take action, take positions, on local land-use issues, whether they were parks or urban issues.

Schrepfer: So you think this is kind of a grass-roots--?

Dyer: I think it was a grass-roots thing coming up, because I recall, while I was on the board, a discussion of that, and saying that sure, they could do that locally even though we didn't have a national policy on land-use at that time.

I eventually came to the realization that if people don't understand keeping their own backyards clean, (e.g. community environment) as well as the air and the water, that they aren't going to have an understanding of why it is necessary to have wilderness. These two had to eventually go together. And

Dyer: of course you know that they're interdependent when you have the Class I part of the Clean Air Act--trying to keep the air pristine in parks and wilderness.

I guess it goes back to the John Muir quote about everything's hitched to a star--that nothing is separate, really. That's what the whole ecological movement is about.

Relations with Park Service People

Schrepfer: You were just saying that you gave parties for new Park Service personnel?

Dyer: The conservationists used to do this. Say, when a new superintendent for North Cascades came--we had one for Roger Contor, its first superintendent.

Also, once for a new superintendent for Olympic National Park--Roger Allin. Conservationists were very, very active, and there would be a big reception, party, dinner, to welcome them. We haven't done that for a while.

Schrepfer: What about for Forest Service people?

Dyer: No, we've never done it for Forest Service people. (Although I recently attended a retirement party for the supervisor of Mount Baker-Snoqualmie National Forest.

Schrepfer: You're talking about The Mountaineer people, the Mazamas, NCCC?

Dyer: I'm talking about NCCC, Sierra Club, all the conservationists. It was just sort of the nice thing to do. But this new superintendent coming to Olympic--Bob Chandler, I understand is a very strong park person, not one to easily buckle under. As you know, some Park Service people do buckle.

I mentioned today about the Quinault situation in Olympic, which I do want to get on tape.

Schrepfer: Yes, I'm sure we will.

Dyer: This was just about Jim Tobin having a reception at his home--he's the Pacific Northwest Regional Director--for the National Park Service for park people and conservation leaders. It had occurred to me that the new superintendent of Olympic might be there. In that respect, I'm sorry I can't be there. I'd like to have Phil there, but he can't go either. His wife checked with me to see whether we were planning anything special for the new superintendent. We hadn't, but it seems to me we should. We'll invite him to our next Olympic Park Associates board meeting, because we always invite the superintendents, and on occasion have invited the supervisors of the national forests, but not always.

The other thing is, I'm so grateful that you're talking with me while I'm still active. There are a lot of very, very active people in all sorts of organizations--Sierra Club, Mountaineers, Washington Wilderness Coalition, lots of other new organizations--Seattle Audubon. The Audubons have just taken off. There used to be only the Seattle Audubon; then gradually there are more Audubons, and they're all very active. I don't exercise a lot of leadership now because there are many others to do it. I do have a feeling that it's a point where you keep your finger in and stay there, but also the others are taking it on, and if you don't have the new leadership, the cause can fall apart without leadership. And there are lots and lots of new leaders coming up, a great new variety of people in all age brackets.

Schrepfer: How active were you in the Hell's Canyon controversy of the late sixties and early seventies?

Dyer: I wasn't really active in that. I don't even remember that I got my letters written.

Schrepfer: Did you participate in any of the wilderness area designation controversies after the Wilderness Act, in the late sixties, early seventies?

Dyer: We had Glacier Peak by then. Cougar Lakes has been going on all the time--trying to get a Cougar Lakes wilderness which is separate. NCCC was active in the early years on that.

Schrepfer: In the early years?

Dyer: By early years, I mean at the same time the North Cascades activities were going on. Congressman Pelly had told Patrick that to build a legislative history, let's introduce a bill, or something to that effect. Then Congressman Saylor introduced a bill for a Cougar Lakes wilderness, so there was that early part.

But again, there wasn't, you might say, enough human power. You can't do all issues at once--North Cascades, Alpine Lakes, Cougar Lakes. Of course now, they're all being done at once. And, of course, Rare II and Rare I came in there. I was active in the Rare I business on behalf of The Mountaineers.

Schrepfer: How did you think the Forest Service operated with--?

Dyer: The Forest Service is true to form. Anything that has salable, merchantable trees in it, doesn't end up in wilderness if it has its way.

The Wilderness Act

Schrepfer: Were you basically satisfied with the provisions of the Wilderness Act?

Dyer: I think it would be preferable if the provision for letting them build power plants in wilderness--when authorized by the president--wasn't in there, but that was a long battle. Incidentally, we'll have Doug Scott giving the history of the Wilderness Act at the 1984 Northwest Wilderness Conference. He did it as a memory to Howard Zahniser in our 1974 wilderness conference. Doug did his master's work on that, but he's never published it and said he never would. Doug has the history of the Wilderness Act down pat because that's what he was going to do his work on at the University of Michigan. But there's a lot in there, he once told me, that he would not write.

Schrepfer: Why not?

Dyer: I don't know. You'll have to ask him. He had access to all of Howard Zahniser's files.

He told me something that I hadn't remembered. When Doug was going through Howard Zahniser's files on the Wilderness Act, he found a letter from Zahniser to somebody else, because

Dyer: Zahniser wrote the definition of wilderness that's in the Wilderness Act. Apparently Zahniser said that there was a word in there that people told him was archaic and is not used, so they should not have this word in the Wilderness Act.

Zahniser wrote, "It's not archaic because Polly Dyer used it at her house when I was there in 1956." The word was "untrammelled." I had apparently used that, not knowing what I was using. I finally had to look it up to see what it really was: not netted, not withheld, but it wasn't "untrampled." But I must have been talking of "this last roadless coast." And, I must have said "untrammelled" because "untrampled" would not be a word for the coast. [laughs] So that's my piece of history in the Wilderness Act that I didn't know about until Doug Scott told me about it by having done his research on the Wilderness Act in Howard Zahniser's files.

I rather treasure that little bit. Howard Zahniser had a way with words. He was a marvelous writer. Too bad he didn't write books. But just like Brower, he was always writing for conservation--never settling down to write a book. That's important to do, too.

The Three Sisters Wilderness

Schrepfer: We didn't mention before when we were talking about the fifties, the Three Sisters.

Dyer: Three Sisters was perhaps one of the first times that I was really conscious of wilderness. I went down to the hearings on the Three Sisters Primitive Area, when they were discussing changing it to wilderness. Wilderness back then was still a Forest Service classification. I am sure you have found in your research that in the late thirties, the Forest Service changed the definition of what was wilderness. They called them primitive areas under the L-20 regulations, which were changed to wilderness and wild areas and recreation areas in U-3 regulations. Those were all the categories: a hundred thousand acres, it was wilderness; five thousand to one hundred thousand, it was wild.

At those hearings--which were basically my first wilderness hearings other than the Olympic National Park battle--there was an overwhelming preponderance of public opinion that the area--all of the Three Sisters Primitive Area--should become Three Sisters Wilderness Area.

Dyer:

I remember Ed Wayburn was up from San Francisco. Karl Onthank was organizing for Three Sisters; I think that's where I first met him. That was one of my first testimonies with respect to wilderness, and it was my first realization that the Forest Service listened only to the timber industry and went about its own business by eliminating that fifty-some thousand acres, ignoring everyone but the loggers.

There's another little aside in there. There was this guy who was testifying; he was the spitting image of a fellow I used to know in Alaska long before I knew John. This guy was testifying in opposition to wilderness! So I got down to Berkeley one day (where John and I later knew him) and I called him up. I said, "I can't believe it! Is this--?"

He said, "Oh, that's my brother! He doesn't believe that, but that's what the people he's working for believe," which was the forest industry. I didn't know then whether he was a forester or not; I guess he was. His name is Glascock.

I've never forgotten that, how shocked I was that this fellow was very anti-wilderness, and then his brother saying that. Now, Hardy Glascock would not like to see in print that his brother said, "Oh, Hardy just has to say that because that's his job." Of course, he went on up to be one of the top administrators for the Society of American Foresters. So maybe when your paycheck is coming--you know the old song, "Whose bread I eat, his song I sing." But he also, I'm sure, believed it, because I had many arguments with Hardy.

We appeared at the same time on lots of things and went to the same places at the same time. But that was an eye opener. That was the beginning of my real work for wilderness and my first impression of the Forest Service--strategy meetings and things of that nature.

##

When I visited my mother in California I would stop off in the Bay Area where I had friends. Ed Wayburn would invite me to lunch. He might be having lunch with Connaughton of the Forest Service, or somebody else from the Park Service.

Of course, back in the fifties, there was no National Park regional office up here. It was not until the national park--North Cascades--looked as though it was fairly sure that they got a regional office here.

Dyer: So I did get an opportunity to meet with some of the officials who held different views--discussing other issues, and going to Sierra Club conservation committees when I happened to be in the Bay Area. I still remember one at Harold Bradley's house on Durant Avenue in Berkeley.

Schrepfer: Did you have any feeling that conservation was an idea that kind of emanated from the Bay Area?

Dyer: Oh no, I'm afraid not. Conservation was elsewhere, too. [laughs] The other clubs may not have been active, but they're all smaller. There was the Contra Costa Hills Club; there was the Tamalpais Mountain Club, which was organized for conservation. And the East Bay Regional Parks Association, which was quasi-public or quasi-private, was organized for conservation.

The Mountaineers were organized for conservation. The Sierra Club was organized, and the Mazamas were organized in Portland. Then The Mountaineers became an offshoot of the Mazamas, technically, for a while. They all have conservation in their bylaws, or their purposes, since way back when. Now, maybe the Sierra Club was the first one to do so. The Appalachian Mountain Club in New England has a conservation committee, but I don't know about their original purposes. But The Mountaineers include in their purposes, in 1907, the protection of Northwest America by "protective legislation or otherwise."

Maybe not all the other organizations have been as continually diligent on conservation as the Sierra Club was in its leadership.

Dealing with the Forest Service

Schrepfer: You were on the National Forest Advisory Council for the Mount Baker-Snoqualmie National Forest.

Dyer: That was only the Snoqualmie National Forest before they combined. That was when the Forest Service had advisory committees, and I was invited at one point to be on the Snoqualmie National Forest committee. Mount Baker and

Dyer: Snoqualmie were separate forests at that time. That was just a case where they had all sorts of people on the advisory committee.

Actually, the way the Forest Service operates--and I haven't been involved recently--is that now they get together with different groups, especially the Snoqualmie. The way they've been operating, they've had representatives from all the conservation groups sitting in on the Mount Baker Forest plan.

Currently, in the last four or five years, I've been on what Olympic National Forest calls its Working Group for the Forest Plan, which is made up of people from industries, conservationists, and the public agencies. What they do primarily is get input from both sides.

Wildlife was something that was getting very short shrift from the Forest Service. So, perhaps by my being there--and a couple of other conservationists--hammering away, they've actually done the wildlife work. They might not be paying as much attention as they might to wildlife, but they now have wildlife biologists on their staffs, which they didn't use to have. So it just takes hammering away.

Reading my own vita again today, I recalled that I was on one for Wenatchee National Forest. But that was just a several-day thing, where they holed us up in a hotel or motels, with both sides there--developers and so on.

I remember very strongly that discussion of wilderness. They had a person from the lumber firm, Pack River Forest, who was very anti-Alpine Lakes Wilderness.

But this was also talking about different kinds of things. I remember Archie Mills, a good Forest Service recreation man. He's now chairman of the game commission for the state of Washington. It was Archie who said there is an area called Devil's Gulch in the Wenatchee Forest--not a very big area--where there should be no logging; it should be wild. I still remember the guy from the Pack River Forest Timber Company saying, "Nope. We have to have that logged too." I don't know what the status of Devil's Gulch is at the moment.*

*[It was not in the 1984 Washington Wilderness Act--P.D., 1985]

Dyer: One of the areas in which the Forest Service was doing a good job was that in their clear cutting, they were getting the size of clear cuts down--instead of millions of acres, down to much smaller, around 30,000 acres, and shaping them. Archie was one of the ones responsible for that.

Those were just some of the things I stuck in there because I go over and argue with them.

Schrepfer: That's called patch cutting, I think.

Dyer: Yes.

Schrepfer: Do you think that in those circumstances, clear cutting is preferable to some sort of selective logging?

Dyer: Selective logging would be even better, but clear cutting is done on an economic basis, when you get right down to it.

Schrepfer: Were you active in the Mount Jefferson fight?

Dyer: No. Just on the periphery of things.

VI THE SIERRA CLUB IN THE SIXTIES

The Dave Brower Controversy

Schrepfer: I thought we might talk about some of the club's internal affairs during the 1960s, particularly the problems surrounding Dave Brower's years as executive director. How early do you think the controversy between Brower and some of the directors began? What date might you give it?

Dyer: I don't know how much earlier, but I was appointed to the board to fill a vacancy in 1961; I think it was January, because then I was elected subsequently in April. My first meeting was an executive session. I was picked up at the airport by Dave Brower, welcoming me to the board and all that, and he took me to the club rooms over in Mills Tower where there was a board meeting going on. I was fairly new to the executive session idea; I'd had no background. But a good share of the meeting, the major part of the meeting, I remember, were discussions about Dave.

I have frequently characterized it in my own mind as a "hate session." I guess I was rather shocked. There was a discussion about how Dave flew first class to New York. Of course, he had a typewriter on his lap and was working on editing, because the books were being published in New York. And that Dave didn't consult with so-and-so very often anymore as he used to. I can't remember all the details.

Dave, of course, was sitting out in the outer office.

Schrepfer: Who was at this meeting? Do you recall some of the people who were criticizing?

Dyer: I can't remember all of the board meetings. I can't remember all who were there.

Schrepfer: Who was criticizing?

Dyer: Adams, Siri, Leonard. I can't specifically remember the others. Nate Clark was there. The Clark brothers were on the board simultaneously, as I recall. Lewis was there. I guess Wayburn would have been there, but I don't remember specifically the exact individuals who were there. And I don't remember Charlotte Mauk being there, even though Charlotte was on the board, because Dave, after the executive session, took me to Charlotte's house. So Charlotte would not have been there.

Schrepfer: Did anybody defend him?

Dyer: I don't think there was anybody who made a statement what he was doing was okay.

Schrepfer: Did you say anything?

Dyer: I didn't say anything because I was too shocked. Executive sessions were supposed to be sessions where people did let their hair down, presumably. I always thought executive--well, subsequently, executive sessions were to handle personnel and financial matters. Of course that was a personnel matter, but just the way it was being done, it was obvious that this was not the first time these discussions had taken place. So that was my introduction not only to the board of directors of the Sierra Club as a new board member, and one coming from the state of Washington, from a chapter up here, but also the first introduction to the sessions about what Dave Brower was perceived as doing wrong or couldn't do right, and things like that.

Schrepfer: Did you think Dave Brower knew what was being said?

Dyer: I have a feeling that he must have been aware of the disaffection, because I felt very--quite frankly--guilty, and not knowing how to handle it. I felt very naive. I also, at the time, was told I was the youngest board member. Of course, they'd all gone on as young members themselves thirty years before, or twenty years before.

But at the age of forty, I was the youngest board member that had been on for some time. [chuckles] I didn't have any information and background of earlier board sessions, so I didn't really know what to say to Dave as he was taking me to

Dyer: Berkeley. He was asking questions--about what they said, this and that thing, and I just sort of let it slide and didn't say very much myself.

How do you say something to a good friend who--I wasn't sure at that time but I do know now--was the one who put my name up and was lobbying on my behalf to get me on the board--when you come right down to it and you take a look at the minutes of the board meetings that were filling the board vacancy.

I didn't recognize it at the time, but those were the very same people that had appointed me to the board. So it was difficult. I didn't know how to handle it, quite frankly.

Schrepfer: You were long-time friends with both the Browsers and the Leonards, were you not?

Dyer: They both had been, sort of, mentors. I've mentioned earlier that in spite of my husband Johnny telling you that he didn't get much involved in conservation battles, it was Johnny who I learned my conservation from and started learning principles from. And it was Johnny who had climbed with the Leonards and Dave and all his other friends. So that's where I first met them, through the Rock Climbing Section and John's friends.

Subsequently, we moved to the Northwest and I became active while John was busy making my living [chuckles]--as I've mentioned, he keeps his nose to the grindstone. When I was getting involved primarily in The Mountaineers at that time, although the chapter was coming up, but during the Dinosaur battles--

Schrepfer: You mean the Sierra Club chapter.

Dyer: Yes, the Sierra Club chapter which we'd organized. But a lot of the things I was doing were through The Mountaineers. One of the things I remember specifically about Dave is that I would get all these things from him. We had to write letters and get other people to write letters, and I would just take them and paraphrase them and get them in the monthly Mountaineer Bulletin to get other people to write letters, because then I had no background there.

Dyer: Then with Dick--Dick was the helpful one, I believe I mentioned, on the Olympics, when I was first involved there. I remember there was a time when Dick let me know that there was going to be a meeting or a convention of some sort of parks or recreation association that was going to be meeting at Lake Crescent, in the Olympics. He suggested that that would be useful to attend.

So I called up the state parks, because the state park director was in charge of it, and said I'd like to go. They said, "Sorry, we're full up. You can't come. There's no place to put you. We could feed you." I had almost forgotten this little thing had started with Dick saying, "Why don't you go?" To the state park people I said, "Okay. Sign me up for the meals and I'll find a place to stay." Back in 1952, I think it was, women did not travel around in pants. So I put on my nylons and a skirt and my saddle shoes and my coat, and a pack on my back with my tent and my sleeping bag, and went by bus from Auburn to Seattle, then the bus to Port Angeles, then another bus out to Lake Crescent in Olympic National Park, and I said, "Well, I'm here. Where do you want me to go?"

And they put me in the stables nearby. It was worthwhile going. I, of course, had taken a change of blouse, I think. Same skirt all the time, and all women wore skirts for conventions, even in a lodge in a national park.

I was headed back for their banquet, or whatever the evening meal was, and I hadn't gone to very many of those types of things ever before either. The editor of the paper, the Port Angeles paper, Charlie Webster--Charlie had had a stroke in his early forties, and so he had to take it easy. He grabbed me by the arm--his wife was on the other side--and said, "I want to talk to you." So I said, "Fine."

"Well, you have to sit here with us." The thing that--this is an anecdote really, but I may as well get it out to you because I love to tell it--is that he dragged me in, and here I was still quite a naive person.

Schrepfer: How old were you?

Dyer: Oh, I was about thirty-two. Nevertheless, I was green and naive. We sat down at a long table; it had seats on both sides of it. Some people were sitting at one end; it turned out to be the head table, with no people sitting at the other end, and

Dyer: Charlie and his wife and I sat down there on these chairs with our backs to the other people, facing empty chairs. [chuckles] Then Charlie had to get his rest, so he left even before the introductions.

I got this note from Vanderzicht, who was the director of the state parks. "Who are you? What are you doing here?" [laughs] I can't remember what I wrote back about who I was, whether I was Mountaineers, or whatever.

I don't think I ever told Dick Leonard that story of my experience. But that was an interesting thing because at that time the assistant director of state parks was Charlie DeTurk, and his wife was active in the League of Women Voters. They offered to take me back to Auburn, where we were living. At that time, I don't think he had applied for the state parks directorship in California. I do remember his wife saying, "Well, why don't you join the League of Women Voters?" Leagues weren't as active or as plentiful as they are now.

Johnny and I discussed it because I was getting very much involved in The Mountaineers, and I guess in the Sierra Club too; and we decided that you just can't take on too much, so I never did join the League of Women Voters. But from that particular association, several years later I got a letter from Charlie DeTurk saying that he had applied to become the director of state parks for California (and would I please write a letter of recommendation based on that meeting, way back when.) The Sierra Club was also monitoring the appointments. That's just another little sidelight type of thing that doesn't have much to do with the history.

Schrepfer: Interesting, yes.

Dyer: I know that Charlie, before he died, once told me he thought that my letter had some help in his getting the job and convincing whoever the Sierra Club people were at that time that he would be an okay guy for the state parks.

Schrepfer: So knowing the Leonards and the Browers, I guess your husband climbed with both Dick and Brower.

Dyer: Johnny was in the Rock Climber's Section down there. On the first ascent on Shiprock in 1939, it was Brower and Johnny Dyer, Raffi Bedayn--he died a couple of years ago--and Bestor Robinson. I don't know what other climbs John was on because they climbed in Yosemite a great deal. So he did know them climbing because he had joined the Rock Climbing Section in '37 or something like that and was all gung ho for rock climbing.

Schrepfer: Did you feel forced to take a position on Brower?

Dyer: No, I didn't feel forced to take a position when it came to a head in--whatever that was.

Schrepfer: It came to a head in '68; the actual vote and the dismissal were in '69, April.

Dyer: I was reelected to the board a couple of times. While I was on the board the policy was put to the membership that instead of having one-year terms should we have two three-year terms or three three-year terms, or three two-year terms, or whatever. That came up then.

There was a point with respect to 1968, I guess it would have been. I just don't quite remember even the years I was on the board [1960-1967]. But there was a point there where I was not elected, and that was when the nominations committee had on it a Northwest person, Dick Noyes, who talked to me about it afterwards. They also nominated Pat Goldsworthy, and that's why I think it was '68, because of the success of the Cascades National Park issue was quite apparent at that time. So I knew that under that circumstance, that Pat Goldsworthy would be the person elected.

From a strategy standpoint, the strategy was to have two Northwest people on the board, but you don't run two Northwest people the same year is what it amounted to. I went off the board then and Pat went on for one term.

But I was called the next year. Dan Luten tried to persuade me to be nominated the following year, and I declined. Then the subsequent year I was again asked if I would be nominated by petition, and I gave permission for that. I notice I put it in my notes that Dave Brower had not made any overtures about running for the board, but then subsequently he made up his mind that he would run for the board.

I remember during my board years there had been a long discussion about--this is partly the fear of Brower--if staff should ever be allowed to go on the board or vice versa. Should people on the board become staff, just as a general policy.

I guess the policy didn't develop, because a couple of circumstances related to other people have taken place that would indicate there is no such policy. But we had a long discussion about that. I think the discussion was because of

Dyer: the fear of some people that Dave would indeed be elected at that point, early on. This was long before '68--maybe several years before.

Schrepfer: He was on the board briefly.

Dyer: He was on the board for quite a long while. He resigned from the board when he became the executive director, but he'd been on the board during the forties [1941-1953].

He probably wasn't on before World War II. A lot of people went on before the war--were on and then went off, like Lewis Clark, I think. If you go back, you'll find that Harriet Parsons was on the board during the war. Anyway, I do remember that part of it, but when it came to the year that the hassle came to a head--actually I can't remember what year it was--I went down to a board meeting. I decided to pay my own way, to see what was going on.

An Emotional Board Meeting

Dyer: It was a difficult session because it seemed that everybody in that room--and the council had a major part--was anti-Brower, particularly Dick Sill. Dick Sill, was involved way back before the whole thing--Of course, Dick is now deceased, so maybe it's not fair to be speaking about my impressions of him.

Schrepfer: I think you should say what you think.

Dyer: You've probably seen all the reams of correspondence. Sill was an author of a lot of it at that time, and much of it was vicious, in my opinion, and much of it unfounded, as I recall, without being able to put my specifics on it.

Schrepfer: Do you think there were many unfounded charges made against Brower?

Dyer: Well [pauses], I'll get back to those unfounded charges. I do know one that was unfounded that I knew about that disturbed me and still disturbs me very much. But I went down to that board meeting. It was a difficult and emotional time because the room was filled with people hating Brower. There was something about "Prometheus Unbound"; Dave must have written something about that.

Schrepfer: I've seen it, yes.

Dyer: Maybe it was "Prometheus Bound." They even had--this was back before all these little pins that people put all over themselves, and I have a whole collection now--but there were pins that said something to that effect. I can't remember exactly, but basically it was an anti-Brower pin. They were handing them out to people.

Schrepfer: I've never heard of an anti-Brower pin.

Dyer: I can't remember what it said, but it definitely was being passed sub rosa--not sub rosa, but "Here, do you want one?" [in a low voice] Not to me, but to others. "Do you want one?" And one of the persons doing it was Betsy Leonard, Dick Leonard's daughter, who was very much involved there. All sorts of whispering, and there was all sorts of stuff about this Prometheus Unbound or Bound.

Schrepfer: I've seen the document--Prometheus. It has no date on it, or authorship, as I recall.

Dyer: I can't remember the specifics. I think I didn't see it until after that.

Schrepfer: Was it something that was circulated against Dave Brower?

Dyer: It was something that Brower had written, and then somebody was using it in a derogatory manner. My impression was that they were taking something he may have written and then twisting it around to use in a derogatory manner against him.*

One of the things that crossed my mind is that I took a course here in political science from Grant McConnell, but it had nothing to do with this. He assigned a book to the class on how you build up hysteria in people. We weren't looking at the Sierra Club, but when I read that book about how others could get people turned on or turned off--the tactics of arousing people and whipping them into a frenzy, and focusing their anger on a particular target. That was the impression I had at that board meeting.

*Prometheus Unbound was a satirical play written by Phil Berry in late 1968--ed.

Schrepfer: Mass psychology, you mean?

Dyer: I don't know whether mass psychology is the phrase; I'm not qualified to say. But it was my impression that this had been well orchestrated ahead of time, that they were really getting people to be anti-Brower at that meeting. And the council had a lot to do with it, in my opinion, as well as the board.

I've never forgotten that. It was a very, very difficult situation.

Mineral King and Diablo Canyon: A Clash of Philosophies

Dyer: Sometime during that weekend, during lunch, I was walking with Martin Litton, who was still on the board. (Back when I was on the board, Martin Litton was one of the leaders in the Mineral King fight.)

My philosophy joined with his philosophy--although I have never been to Mineral King--that the area should have been in the national park, even though the Sierra Club had recommended it in the forties as a good place for rope-tow skiing. If you made a bad decision, you reversed your bad decision.

I still remember that particular decision, getting off the track a little bit. It was Dick Leonard who said, well, the Sierra Club had made that decision so they should not change their decision. I'm sure that's in the minutes. I'm not sure if Dick was taking the minutes at that time, because when Dick took the minutes, they were in longhand, so that they may reflect different interpretations of what was said. [laughs] Whoever takes minutes interprets things, as you might know, if you don't have verbatim stuff, because I've done it myself. You know: what I thought he said is what I put down.

It was Dave Brower who said, well, he was one of those who made that survey and recommended skiing, but the situation had changed. It was a different kind of skiing, and he had no problem changing his position if it was the right thing to do--and it was the right thing to do.

The Sierra Club Favors a Nuclear Plant

- Dyer: I said that I sided with Martin Litton on some things. The other was on Diablo Canyon, which also was a Leonard thing; Doris was the leader in that one. And they had good reasons for it.
- Schrepfer: Good reasons for what?
- Dyer: For being in favor of the Diablo Canyon nuclear plant versus the Nipomo Dunes power development, I think it was, that they were fighting at that time. But Martin convinced me that--
- Schrepfer: What do you mean, good reasons?
- Dyer: The reasons, in their opinion, were good reasons. The Sierra Club had said they would look for an alternative, or there should be an alternative to a plant at Nipomo Dunes. The Santa Barbara group had been very active in keeping out whatever development was to have gone in at Nipomo Dunes. So Diablo Canyon had been selected.
- Of course, there was some discussion about the nuclear aspect, but Diablo Canyon was more of a scenic concern than it was a nuclear battle at that time, because the Sierra Club and all the conservationists weren't anti-nuclear yet. They didn't really know the problems, is what it amounted to.
- Schrepfer: How about Fred Eissler?
- Dyer: I don't remember specifically how Fred was on that. I think he was also in favor of saving Diablo Canyon because he would have been favoring protecting Nipomo Dunes. But Doris was very much involved in the Nipomo Dunes.
- ##
- Schrepfer: It was my understanding that Martin Litton charged that Doris was very heavily influenced by PG & E.
- Dyer: I don't know whether I heard that from Martin, but I had heard from a number of sources that she had a close association with PG & E. I don't have any documentation as to what the association was, but it was felt that she was being influenced by PG & E. However, the reason that could have been a good reason, from her standpoint, was that the Sierra Club had been successful in keeping a plant off the Nipomo Dunes, which was just somewhat south, and this was an alternative, and perhaps the organization should not be in a position of opposing all alternatives.

Dyer: Very often, conservationists are accused of acting so that "you won't let us do anything anywhere." As far as a nuclear plant goes--and I don't remember whether it was Diablo Canyon or not--I still remember sitting in a board meeting where the argument was over where to put nuclear plants. At that time, of course, nuclear was considered the great savior.

Now that I'm on nuclear--and I'll get back to the other business in a moment--we had a Northwest Wilderness Conference, about '66 or '68. By then, Brock Evans was the Northwest rep, so probably it would have been in '68. Congressman McCormack needed a podium. Brock came to me and said, "Can you fit him into your wilderness conference? He wants to talk about something else." We fitted him in as a luncheon speaker, and he was a pro-nuclear person and he always was; he was also pro-solar.

If you go back through the record of that wilderness conference, the questions and the support coming from the floor were all pro nuclear: that was the way to go. So that's putting the Sierra Club situation in context. Everybody hadn't learned everything yet.

Actually, Brower is the one who seemed to have had his ear to the ground more than others. I think he was one of the early ones to become aware of the nuclear threat. Of course, that's his big thing right now. I think he went to Czechoslovakia a couple of months ago for a big nuclear peace thing.

But that's why I wanted to put it in context. When I was on the board, I agreed with Litton on quite a number of things. And when there came those knock-down, drag-out battles over Mineral King or over Diablo Canyon, I was in there writing or helping write resolutions.

When I went down to this particular board meeting, it was really an intense build-up of emotions: a hate-Brower-so-he-gets-defeated type of thing. I'm not quite sure just when he went on the ballot, but it was by petition [April 1969].

I was out with Martin Litton and somebody else during lunch, I think. We were headed over to the--who's the PR guy who did all the ads for the Grand Canyon?

Schrepfer: Gossage?

Ansel Adams against Brower

Dyer: For some reason or other, several of us were headed over there, but I can't remember what it was about. We ran into Ansel Adams in front of the building. I guess it must have been the day before the board meeting, because he hadn't known I was there. I may have gone down on a Friday because I wasn't working and I wasn't being a student at that time. Or, if I was a student, I may have taken time out.

He said, "Oh, what are you doing here?" As I recall my response--I got very uptight with what seemed to me a very strained, bitter voice--I said, "I'm here to fight you," or something like that. That's the last time I ever spoke to him.

The reason I was making such an unfriendly remark to him was that I had gone down for that special meeting to find out what was really going on with Brower and the board. I then found out all this other stuff which I've just told you, which I hadn't known about: the hateful emotions being built up by people on the council--by people such as Sill who had written those nasty letters which I didn't think he could honestly justify. That wasn't the first meeting I mentioned, but at some meeting. There were a number of them always in executive sessions--all sorts of discussions about what to do about Brower. All those years, so it wasn't just back in '68; it was earlier.

Schrepfer: Were there minutes kept of these things?

Dyer: Not to my knowledge. If there were, I have no record of them, at least not of those kinds of meetings. If I have a record of them, I don't recall anything like that being in there.

He, basically, at one point, went so far as to say that he seemed to think that Dave had misappropriated funds or maybe wasn't using them properly.

Schrepfer: By "he" do you mean Ansel Adams?

Dyer: Ansel Adams. He was going to bring in the attorney general or some law person because this was against the law in California. My feeling has long been that if he had any evidence to the effect that Brower was using funds incorrectly, to the point where he should be bringing in the state attorney general, then he should have done so.

Dyer: The fact that he did not bring in anybody and make formal charges, meant to me that he had no evidence that he could hang a legal charge on. You just don't make charges like that unless you have something. I think he was negligent, if he really had any evidence, for not bringing it out in public, instead of circulating those accusations within the organization.

I know that Bill Turnage, who used to be business manager for Ansel Adams, once told me that he had suggested to Ansel that he and Brower should bury the hatchet and become friends again. I understand the Leonards and the Browsers are now friends again. I'm glad to see that, because I think it was a very difficult thing to lose long-time close friends, and I hope it's happened with Ansel.*

I still have difficulty with that, because I remember the events and the conversation. It's not in writing that would show up in some of the minutes.

Schrepfer: [inaudible]

Dyer: Well, hate mongering is what it was!

Schrepfer: On misappropriation of funds, he presumably meant some sort of private action, not just that he chose to use club money on some project.

Dyer: My interpretation would be that if he had done it, if you're threatening to bring in legal people and sue, then that means a misappropriation, not just an inadvertent use of funds. I know there was a feeling that Brower didn't have a good handle on money; that he was always letting the budget grow even after they brought in the comptrollers; that the publications were costing a lot of money, and so people were getting jealous about books.

As a matter of fact, I guess the word "jealous"--I used to think some of the board members were jealous of him. Maybe that's a little bit strong, but I got that impression. Let's put it that way.

*[Note: During the 1984 Northwest Wilderness Conference, Dave Brower eulogized Ansel Adams, who had just died, and talked about their recent reconciliation and friendship renewal--P.D., February 1985]

Dyer: This is an aside, but you know Justice Douglas was on the board for a while. I often say my only claim to fame is that I was the first non-Californian on the board; Justice Douglas was the second. But he went off the board.

I heard that Justice Douglas decided it was--I'm not sure how he put it, but it would be along this line--it was just like a sewing circle. They weren't doing anything substantial; they were arguing over petty things. And this is in full board meetings. Maybe that shows up in some of your records elsewhere.

Schrepfer: I've heard that, yes.

Dyer: I was sitting right there. I could see Justice Douglas getting very nervous.

Schrepfer: Oh, really?

Dyer: Well, not nervous--fidgety; things were just dragging.

The Sierra Club as a Volunteer Group

Dyer: In volunteer groups--the Sierra Club is a volunteer group--you hassle things out and you hassle things out and you hassle things out. You just don't come to quick decisions all the time. I think that's the value of a grass-roots organization. I'm fond of saying that about the Sierra Club and comparing it to other organizations, although maybe National Audubon is becoming more of a grass-roots organization.

I recognize that someday the Sierra Club may have to go to a paid president. Joe Fontaine told me that he finally had to--the club helped him with half his salary at one point when he was president. The year Will Siri took it, he had to make arrangements at Cal, because they recognized that he wouldn't do much as a faculty person that year.

But there is still an advantage to not bringing in a paid president from outside. Your board does come up from the grass roots, even though the grass roots are 350,000 now. After the Grand Canyon battles, when the club was increasing by leaps and bounds, Will Siri did a calculation: if we increased it this percentage and kept on going, we'd have the whole world as members in short order.

Schrepfer: What's the advantage of a volunteer president?

Dyer: I think it's because you do hassle things out, and you do have the grass roots involved, and the policy comes from the grass roots, not from the top. Now, I know in The Wilderness Society, the members don't have any voice in making policy. The same goes for the--well, I won't say quite the same for the National Parks and Conservation Association. The National Parks Association in recent years has been developing the groups; finding people close to the parks, whatever park unit it is, whether it's the big park, the historical park, the recreation area, to be the ones who are their contacts, to keep them advised and keep them up to date on what's going on.

But I do think that Sierra Club's organization is good, even though the board structure and operation are changed from what they were when I was on it. Dick Fiddler keeps hammering into my head, "Polly, club policy on an area within the jurisdiction of a chapter is whatever the chapter makes, as long as it's within overall club policy." I have had some difficulty in getting it through my head that if the chapter doesn't take a position on Olympic National Park, there's no Sierra Club policy. But that's a national issue. If they aren't being active on it and you can't get them to take some action because they think somebody else is doing it, then you can't take it to the board anymore, it may be lost by default. That may mean the grass roots stumbles at times when they shouldn't.

More Effort Needed on National Parks

Dyer: I recognize there are too many issues for the board, with all the chapters in every state, to be handling every single issue. But I still think that when it comes to national parks, I personally would like to see a national board take a stand on parks, not just a chapter stand. Quite frankly, with respect to national parks, I've had a long conversation with Abigail Avery, because I feel the club's not doing enough on national parks. I have volunteered to be on a national park committee if they establish one.

Sandy Tepfer told me that they were thinking of having one, but at a recent meeting the board decided not to do it. Then Abigail tells me that there is a public lands committee, and there's a national park person.

Dyer: Sometimes grass roots doesn't work if the person's not really an aggressive person, and there is also a staff person on it. And if they think they've doing a job, how do you tell them they aren't doing enough if you think they aren't doing enough?

I'd like to have gone to the Snowmass meeting [the club's first national assembly, in Snowmass, Colorado, June 1983], but I didn't have the time. I would have spoken up in favor of national parks. Abigail was supposed to speak up on my behalf about the club being more active on national parks.

Even though the National Parks Association is doing it, and The Wilderness Society has a national park person, I think the Sierra Club has to have more on national parks, more than just for public lands as Doug Scott is doing. The national parks, in my opinion, are going down the drain, especially under the current administration. I'm convinced that Mr. Watt is out to destroy the national parks, the purposes of them. I may be wrong, but that's the way it comes across to me.

Club Finances and the Brower Controversy

Schrepfer: If I could ask you--

Dyer: You had me all turned on. [laughs]

Schrepfer: --a couple of questions about Brower before we go on to Olympic National Park, which I know is very close to your heart. Did you think that Brower was responsible for the club's financial problems?

Dyer: No, I didn't. When you come right down to it, it was the books program which was taking a lot of the club's finances. The years that I was on the board the club hit its first million-dollar budget; a big to-do was made about it on the board. A lot of that was books.

The club hired its first controller about the time I went on the board. Prior to that they had a volunteer treasurer or an assistant treasurer--still a volunteer--but they had reached the point of recognizing that the jobs of treasurer and secretary couldn't always be handled by a person who was a

Dyer: board member. Provision was made that you could have treasurers--an assistant treasurer--who was not a board member. I think that's how Chuck Huestis came in. He was a good friend of Will Siri's. Chuck Huestis was controller or something of the University of North Carolina.

Chuck was someone, incidentally, whom I had met when I was nineteen or twenty here in Seattle, when I happened to go to a youth group in a Baptist church. He was part of the crowd I ran with, but I didn't really know him too well.

I wasn't really involved in this, but I know that the first controller, and maybe the second, just weren't able to pull it together. Is Cliff Rudden still the controller? He's been on now for a long, long while; I think he was coming on when I was going off the board. I started to have a feeling that here was a fellow who was able to pull all the club's finances together: get a handle on it, and so you knew exactly where you were.

And Dave, of course, was not really a person from a financial background. But as the executive director he did have the responsibility for trying to keep it going. Maybe the cash flow and cash out weren't always kept as well handled as they are now.

I don't think he was personally responsible for the financial difficulties of the club although, as executive director, perhaps he was. The board also had a responsibility to do what they eventually did: bring in a competent financial person.

Schrepfer: Do you think Brower exceeded his authority?

Dyer: No. That's what they were saying--he exceeded his authority when he authorized the ads in the paper. That was the board meeting I went to.

A Test of Wills

Dyer: I can still very well remember Ed Wayburn chairing--because he was president at the time of the hate-Brower session where the pins were being handed out--hammering his gavel, and saying that Dave

Dyer: had put another ad in that he wasn't supposed to put in. Maybe I'm wrong, but my recollection is sitting there and listening--because I wasn't getting papers by then. I used to say afterwards, we really ought to keep ex-board members on the distribution list for a while so that they don't suddenly find that they're cut off and don't know what's going on. Eventually they did start putting me on the mailing list. I guess not until I became honorary VP did I start getting the weekly news report.

But that was the hassle. I suppose it was a case of a test of wills. On the other hand, I suppose one could also realize that ads had been successful, and that Brower had made those decisions before. I don't think every ad and every action of the executive director should be subject to monitoring by the board.

I guess I had a feeling that that was part of it. You know, is the executive director going to operate under a general policy, or is the executive director going to have to seek the board's approval for each and every action that's taken?

Schrepfer: Do you think that part of the issue was simply that Brower was too militant in conservation for some of the directors?

Dyer: I don't know that I can say that. He may have been, for some of the directors.

I remember sitting at a chapter meeting in Eugene when the Brower hassle had come to a head. I'm remembering that the hassle had started before I came on the board in January of '61. So it had been building up. And as they convinced other board members--or as I think of some of the board members whom they didn't convince, one was Eliot Porter, because he was on the board when I was on. I don't recall Eliot Porter ever buying all those arguments. I felt that he wasn't on that anti-Brower bandwagon, because it was a bandwagon.

Schrepfer: Yes, he was one of the ones who held out for a long time.

Dyer: Litton, Dyer, Eissler, I think. Those are the three I really remember, and I thought Porter.

Schrepfer: Until '68.

Dyer: Yes--by then I was off the board. But the person I remember who went on the board--I don't think we were on the board together--was August Frugé [in 1969]. I remember sitting next to him at the head table; I'm sure it was the chapter banquet in Eugene. And there was a discussion of Brower.

Who was sitting on the other side of me? John Barnard, who had been Forest Service and then went to work for The Wilderness Society. He was also interviewing for a Sierra Club job in Alaska. Then he went back to the Forest Service.

I remember all of us thinking, "Oh my God, a quisling," because all of the Sierra Club's internal information had been shared with him, all of its internal policy and strategy.

Schrepfer: Quisling?

Dyer: Well, it's from Vidkun Quisling--from World War II. In Norway, Quisling aided the invading Germans and then became head of the puppet government. I think the word "quisling" is more or less synonymous with "spy" or "traitor."

Anyhow, I remember all of us being very worried about John Barnard because he suddenly went back to work for the Forest Service. He'd been in on all these strategy discussions we'd had.

Barnard sat next to me, and he was pumping me about Dave Brower. I remember that Frugé was very anti-Brower. I was not very happy with him, because he was making nasty remarks about Brower.

Schrepfer: Did any of the anti-Brower forces try to convert you?

Dyer: No.

Schrepfer: They must have thought you were a lost cause.

Dyer: In the year that Dave ran for the board--I had agreed to be nominated by petition before Dave had decided to run--it was probably Dan Luten who called me. The year before Dan called and said, "Okay, there's no Northwesterner on the ballot this year. Why don't you get on the ballot?"

Dyer: I remember I had a big meeting going on in here. I don't know whether it was Sierra Club or what. I took that call in the kitchen, and I said, "No, they didn't elect me again, so I don't think that I should just turn around and try to get myself back on." But the next year I did agree and that was termed, later, the Brower slate.

Brower Runs for the Board, 1969 and 1983

Dyer: Then Brower decided to run for the board. Maybe he'd been considering it before, but Dan had told me when he called me on the phone that they'd even been thinking of getting Dave to try to run for the board and bring the whole thing to a head.

I was part of what became the ABC Committee, but I can't for the life of me remember what ABC stands for.

Schrepfer: Active Bold Constructive.

Dyer: Is that what it was? Active Bold Constructive. [chuckles]

There was another name that the other side had for ABC: Anybody But Brower, or maybe the Anti-Brower Coalition.

Schrepfer: What about the leadership in this area, in the local chapter. Was the feeling fairly strong against Brower? Or was it in support of him?

Dyer: I don't really remember. I think it would have been in support of him. So I do remember that. However, let's jump to this last election [1983], when Brower is no longer president of Friends of the Earth.

I remember last year one of my good friends, Abigail, saying that she did not think it was right for Brower to be president of Friends of the Earth and also running to be on the board of directors of the Sierra Club. Besides, it's now a working board of directors and you need to be sure that people would take assignments. She wasn't sure Brower would take assignments. She used that argument in the current election.

##

Dyer: At this last election there was a Sierra Club Christmas party at the Van Haagens. I took the Dave Brower petitions over to the party. A lot of people signed them, but some people refused to sign. They felt he was still a divisive character. There were people who didn't even know him who felt, "Well, won't he make it a divisive board again?" I said, "No, I don't think so, but that's up to you."

Nevertheless, I filled in a couple of petitions and I sent them in in time for the deadline. Of course, then he was nominated and he was elected.

Schrepfer: You, I gather, did not think he was divisive--that he has a divisive personality.

Dyer: From the standpoint of being a divisive personality, he has a one-track mind when it comes to conservation, and when it comes to wilderness. And he doesn't deviate from the goal of protecting the environment, protecting the wilderness. I think that's his bottom line.

A lot of people who think he's divisive have that idea from the controversy of way back when, or got it from other people. For instance, on his nuclear thing at the moment, I'm sure there are a lot of people who will disagree with that--not quite understand it--and maybe not get personally involved in that sort of thing. I'm not personally involved.

Schrepfer: Do you agree with it, ideologically?

Dyer: I think that because a nuclear holocaust is possible, some people say, "Why are you bothering to save the environment? We're going to go this other route." But--that's being defeatist. I don't want to sacrifice the environment--wilderness--because of fear of nuclear war.

I know when there was--of gosh, back when we were living in Boston, there was a big debate in one of my courses in expository English. One of the big issues was a discussion of nuclear war. and of just how much would be wiped out. Looking at the Northwest, the entire four states of the Northwest, according to the studies of 1962, could have been wiped out by a nuclear bomb, because fires would have started.

Dyer: Dave, I think, is on the right track, but it's the sort of thinking that may not take hold for a while, although there's a very active group here called Target Seattle. I'm not sure they're thinking in terms of the environment--I mean the ecological aspects, other than human aspects, about where humans will survive.

Recent Conservation in the Northwest--FOE and the RCC

Schrepfer: You have been, at least to a limited extent, active in FOE, have you not?

Dyer: To a limited extent. I remember to pay my dues periodically. I guess when Dave was launching FOE, Dale Jones called me and asked if we would host--and they paid for the alcohol--a cocktail party here. I think we sent invitations--or called--over a hundred people. We had sixty-seven people in this room.

I have been active with Dale Jones, then with Dave Ortman, who is with the Friends of the Earth locally. When we did the coastal conference, which happened to be the Year of the Coast, Dave was on the planning committee. When we did the one on coal ports, Dave was on the planning committee, along with the port commissioner who's also the union leader, Merle Adlum. He didn't come to very many meetings. I went to some of his, and with the businessman who's the executive director for the Central Puget Sound Economic Development District.

Dave Ortman speaks very well. He's very gung ho and positive in his philosophy and his action on behalf of FOE as well as for himself. I find it interesting--because I stay neutral when I'm at the university--that these people with opposite views develop a respect for each other.

That's been mostly my involvement with FOE. For a while, they were trying to have some local groups, a local wildlife committee. I don't know whether they're trying chapters now. There is a full chapter over in Spokane. I met the fellow over at the Sierra Club banquet in Spokane when Joe Fontaine was visiting.

I guess I mentioned that I've been on the Northwest Regional Conservation Committee off and on for years, in part because our house has lent itself to Sierra Club meetings.

Dyer: I know when we first bought the house, we went to a Sierra Club chapter meeting over at Emily Haig's, where we always met when the tide was low for clam digging. She had a country place that had been in the family over on Hood Canal, called Port Gamble.

Schrepfer: Was she wealthy?

Dyer: No, she wasn't wealthy. This was just a place and also was a sanctuary and preserve. Trees that she'd planted; things that she and her husband had done. He was in the lumber business-- she used to chuckle about that because she's always been a conservationist.

They had this place for their children. It was a very charming place to go. I told you earlier about her saying, "Oh, sure," when we were organizing a chapter.

Then she started inviting the executive committee over there with families. She's had as many as seventy-five people sleeping around over there. We did that for quite a number of years...How did I get onto Emily?

Schrepfer: You were talking about being on the RCC.

Dyer: Oh, the RCC. It was just another sidelight that we'd found this house. Johnny and I went over to the meeting and said, "Hey, we found a house that would be perfect for Sierra Club meetings," because it had the living room. It didn't have a separate dining room, so that makes it a little larger. And it has worked out for Sierra Club meetings.

The regional conservation committee very often meets here when they meet in Seattle. They tried the club office, but the club office was too small to jam them all in, so they've come back to meeting here. That table stretches out from the wall down to just about where those chairs are. We can seat sixteen to eighteen people around that table, so we have basically a work table.

Schrepfer: Did you buy the table so that it would seat all those--?

Dyer: We didn't really do it with that in mind. But John found a good buy. It had a little damage, and they gave it to him for less than it might have cost. The damage was very minor, underneath. It served our purpose admirably for the Sierra Club. But that's just another sidelight showing how much involved we were in the Sierra Club.

Dyer: They met here so often, and I never kept my mouth shut, so they decided at one point, when Dick Noyes was chair, that I might just as well be on the regional conservation committee. I think now that there are a lot more chapters. I'm still on it, but I think that I'll take myself off of it the next time around. That way the RCCs can still meet here and I'll still voice my opinion.

But last time when Liz Frenkel was chair and I was vice-chair, we got to know each other quite well. She was the kind who didn't hesitate to get on the phone to consult with the members of her committee. As a matter of fact, Liz Frenkel is the one, in part, who was the reason for me putting my job hat back on, which led to looking into having a conference on coal ports and the environment. They were concerned about proposals for ports, several of them in Oregon, and she had discussed having the Sierra Club and the regional conservation committee do a conference on coal ports. It didn't come together then, but eventually the newspapers reported that there was a big study on coal ports. I called up the executive director of the economic development group and said I'd been thinking about this. Would it be useful? So one thing led to another.

The Sierra Club was involved in planning that, with Liz, by telephone. I might not have been as conscious about coal ports at that point, and prepared when it really hit the news here. On reflection, that's the kind of a conference that, had it been done by the Sierra Club, would have presented just one viewpoint, an advocacy viewpoint, whereas through the university, we were able to get both viewpoints.

We brought a Sierra Club speaker from the New York office who was working on coal ports; he came out and spoke on the program. But that brings in the RCC part of it.

VII PRESERVING PARKLANDS AND WILDERNESS IN ALASKA AND WASHINGTON

Visiting Alaska's Glacier Bay, 1940s

Schrepfer: Did you visit Glacier Bay with your husband in the 1940s?

Dyer: When John and I were married in Alaska, he was working summers. His job tied him down in the summertime. We eventually did visit Glacier Bay, but only because he knew about things like that. He had a skiff, a sixteen-foot skiff and a ten-horse outboard motor.

When 1947 was coming around, the business he was in was extracting vitamin A from fish livers and viscera. My recollection is that his literature and journals were showing that synthetic vitamin A was on the horizon. He anticipated that that particular plant would be phasing out, so he decided to quit his job and take a summer off and cruise Southeast Alaska.

He plotted the itinerary. I hadn't really done all that much camping, except with him on our honeymoon and hiking around Ketchikan. So we got to Glacier Bay, and we also went to Fords Terror and Tracy Arm. Later, in the fifties when that area was being proposed by the Forest Service as wilderness, I remember Dave Brower getting in touch with me and saying that we have to have a statement; Tracy Arm and Fords Terror are coming up for wilderness. There are going to be hearings in Juneau.

So I wrote a statement for Tracy Arm and Fords Terror. Fords Terror is a salt-chuck, if you know what a chuck is. It's a narrow body of water off a fjord that opens into a basin. It was very narrow and tides are constricted, resulting in a more rapid flow in and out. Our boat, when it was stripped down, could do twelve knots. We could not go against the

Dyer: incoming water or the outgoing water, and had to wait for slack water, which is when the tide is turning. In Fords Terror, there are 6,000-foot glaciated walls going straight up. John said, "This is just like Yosemite."

I hadn't been in Yosemite at that point. When we did move to California and went into Yosemite with the rock climbers, we got in there at midnight. I didn't see the rock walls; all I saw were paved roads. I said, "Yosemite's not like Fords Terror at all! Fords Terror doesn't have all that development." He said that he had said if Yosemite had lots of water in the bottom.

From Fords Terror we continued our "cruise" from Ketchikan, Alaska. I'm not sure you call a sixteen-foot skiff filled with a thousand pounds of gear and press-top cans with just a little tarp over the ridge pole a cruiser, but nevertheless it was, for us, a big adventure; probably the major adventure that we still cherish.

We finally got into Glacier Bay and spent about a month. John had arranged for gasoline to be delivered to us there because we could carry thirty gallons but we wanted to have a cache. We'd asked to have the cache put at a certain place; there was only one boat coming in at that time. They put it in front of a glacier, which we learned later was ordinarily a very active glacier. Otherwise, we were the only people in that whole bay. Maybe in the distance we saw a fishing boat once, and one airplane went over.

Glacier Bay today would be different, because the only National Park Service installation then was something like a five-by-six shack, or a ten-by-six shack, a little green one on the edge of the islands--roughly about where they have their lodge now. It would still be beautiful but it would not be the same as when we camped in there. Actually we ended up using a gold miner's cabin and went out and asked his permission on Lemesurier Island. He wanted to make sure we weren't mining gold before he gave permission.

We primarily went in there for privacy, since the boat that brought our gasoline anchored offshore; it was an open gravel beach otherwise. On the other arm of that bay was a tar paper shack left over by the Geological Survey. So we didn't quite a hundred percent camp except when we went backpacking on the glaciers.

Dyer: That's where I again learned some conservation from John. It was also the first time I ever used an ice axe. One of the things he had me read before we went on this trip was John Muir's Travels in Alaska. It was my first introduction to John Muir. And the story about Stickeen, the dog.

Incidentally, I found that in a used bookstore once as a separate volume, that little essay about Stickeen. I bought it and gave it to our goddaughter when she was a child.

Schrepfer: As a result of the actions of Marshall Kuhn, who was chairman of the history committee for some time, Stickeen has been reprinted.

Dyer: Oh, has it really?

I'm going to have to tell our goddaughter. However, what she has is an older volume. She's married a scholar and she basically grew up on books. She didn't grow up with television. It was in the house, but she did an awful lot of reading. She and her husband collect books. They have books all over the place. I hope that she has that book and passes it on if she has a child.

But anyway, Glacier Bay was also one of my introductions to understanding true wilderness--wilderness that really was not developed or even visited a great deal. Rudyard Bay was another place; they now call it Misty Fjords. It's where John and I basically did our courting and had our honeymoon.

The Mountaineers' Alaska Committee, 1960s

Schrepfer: In the 1960s you were on the Mountaineers' Alaska committee.

Dyer: Yes, actually, in the 1960s we did have an Alaska committee that Mardy Murie chaired for a while when she was here winters. After Olaus, her husband, died in 1963, she came to Seattle from Moose, Wyoming, and spent her winters here while her mother was alive. She still has a brother here.

Mardy was basically the first chair. I succeeded her as chair, but I was part of the committee. I can't remember all the people who were active on that committee. There was a Ken Davis,

Dyer: who was very active. Rod Pegues, who was the second Northwest representative for the conservation groups; not just for the Sierra Club, but all the organizations, including Mountaineers, that used to put money into that particular operation.

We'd sit around Mardy's living room, or our living room, drawing lines on the maps of what should be wilderness in Southeast Alaska. That's what we were primarily focusing on because there wasn't a great lot of activity on conservation in Southeast Alaska.

One of the major conservationists there, Dixie Baade, was a long-time friend of John's. I guess she was the other sponsor when I joined the Sierra Club, back when you had to have sponsors--two sponsors at that time. She was the only other conservationist in Southeast Alaska at that time, and gradually had organized the Tongas Conservation Society, which was based in Ketchikan. The Alaska Conservation Society had been organized in late '59, early '60, to start working on conservation, but they were focusing more on the interior at that time. But they did help as other organizations came along.

Down here we would draw maps of what should be wilderness in Southeast Alaska. I remember Rod Pegues had not been active in the conservation groups here. He was one of the top ten in his law school class. I guess he was coming aboard and had been interviewed before John and I returned from Boston. Because he was very brilliant and had been recommended by the dean, he was offered the job. And he did take it. Of course, the job didn't pay very much, and he had a family of four children, so it was very difficult. As I recall, that's one of the reasons he eventually left the job.

Rod was an Alaskan. His parents had been born in Sitka. One of them was a journalist. And Rod had been born in Sitka, so he knew the country fairly well.

I'm not sure I should put this on the tape, but maybe I will for the heck of it. I happened to be going through the Alaska files. I used to go into the files because I was writing a paper on Alaska as a graduate student. I also wanted to keep up on Alaska.

Schrepfer: An analysis?

Dyer: No. I did a paper on the history of Alaska conservation, which someday I probably should send to the--was going to send it to the Alaska Conservation Society, but they're now defunct.

Dyer: I wanted to say something with respect to Brock Evans. There was a magazine that had a bunch of loggers--Alaska Loggers Association, or something like that--at some sort of a conference or convention or banquet. Brock had scrawled "nothing but old people." He was in his thirties then. I thought to myself, that shows a sign of something, immaturity. Now, of course, he's over forty himself.

The other thing is that one of the major conservationists in Alaska technically qualified as old by his definition. Dixie Baade was now in that bracket. She's older than I. And Celia Hunter and Ginny Hill Wood are in my age bracket. To categorize the opposition as being old people, and all the others as young people... [chuckles] I'm sure that Brock now looks at age a little differently than he did then. I hope that the young people of today look at age a little bit differently. It's not just the young people who are conservationists.

Southeast Alaska Conservation

Dyer: With respect to Southeast Alaska, I don't remember the years that they were getting organized, but by the time the Southeast Alaska conservation group started to organize, then there wasn't so much need for a group down here. We just gradually melted into the background.

I've got all the files here that Mardy Murie kept and turned over to me. Then I didn't do much about the files after that, which we'll turn over to Carol [University of Washington library] one of these days. Maybe I could turn that box over immediately; it's not a big box.

I think we did pretty good work, although somebody complained, "Well, all Rod Pegues did for South Baranof Island is that it's rock and ice that's going to be protected anyway." That's true. The argument is over trees. But the argument in Alaska is also over potential mining, and now it's also going to be over small-scale hydropower and many seemingly little things.

I think I told you about the book that Margaret Piggott wrote. Do you have the Discover Southeast Alaska?

Schrepfer: No.

Dyer: The map in back of this book eventually was compiled and drawn by me not only for The Mountaineers files but from what the Forest Service was doing and what the conservationists were then doing in Southeast Alaska. Margaret Piggott is British; she was active in organizing conservation.

As a matter of fact, she was a therapist for the Elks program for cerebral palsy. She traveled through Southeast Alaska as a therapist. But she was fired by the Elks. The people who fired her wrote in the letter that she was fired because of her conservation activities--because of her being a leader in the Sierra Club. She was fired because of her membership and activity in behalf of wilderness in Southeast Alaska. She's still bitter about it.

Anyhow she wrote this book with a map in the back.

Some of the wilderness The Mountaineers had recommended, but basically, by that time, the Southeast Alaska Conservation Council was in place and coming along. I don't think they had staff yet. They now have staff. But this was taken from Forest Service maps and conservationist proposals and wild and scenic river and seashore proposals. Also, the Forest Service had made fifty-year timber sales and twenty-five year timber sales each to single companies.

This was at the time of the proposed eight billion board-foot timber sale on Admiralty Island and environs, that the Sierra Club sued on and won, eventually. So it didn't get logged, and it's now the national monument, except for the threat of logging from the Indians who have part of it.

[showing on map] Misty Fjords--this is what the Forest Service was proposing at the time. And this large area is what the conservationists were proposing. My recollection--but I'm not positive--is that in our Mountaineer committee, we also were going down both sides of what was called Behm Canal. Canal is a term applied in this part of the country to narrow inlets or narrow bodies of water; they aren't man-made canals.

So some of this reflects The Mountaineers' position. This was a Mountaineer suggestion here, but not all of it was. I don't know if anybody looks at this map, but this was a way to put together a map of some of the threats to the back country.

Dyer: What more can I say about Alaska? I belonged to the Alaska Conservation Society for a long while, and I worked with Celia. I remember way back when Celia Hunter and Ginny Hill Wood were in Fairbanks. They owned Camp Denali just outside McKinley National Park [now Denali National Park]. It's now inside with the park expansion. They had sold it before that. Celia is one of the major leaders in Alaska conservation and head of the Alaska Conservation Foundation.

I remember Dick Leonard mentioning in the fifties that these two women were in Alaska and would be good conservationists. I don't remember when we finally met and got together, but they're the ones who helped organize the Alaska Conservation Society. It had something to do in part with the Muries, I believe, when they went up to study and propose the area for the Arctic Wildlife Range for the New York Zoological Society. The Muries convinced the Tanana Sportsmen's Council to endorse it. Tanana was near Fairbanks.

But I wasn't really involved with that type of thing.

Schrepfer: You were on the Sierra Club's Alaskan committee.

Dyer: I don't recall that I ever was on a Sierra Club Alaskan committee, but come to think of it I did receive mailings as sort of a long distance member.

Schrepfer: I have down you were the chairman.

Dyer: I was? I think Ed Wayburn considered himself that.

Schrepfer: He was the leader of the Alaska battle, wasn't he?

Dyer: A leader. I do remember that Ed was coming through Seattle en route to Alaska because I remember Peggy saying this--was it '68 that they went to Alaska the first time, I believe? And they met with different Sierra people in Alaska. I remember Peggy saying that that was the year they were supposed to go to Europe, and she may still not have made it to Europe yet.

Forest Service Policies in Alaska##

Schrepfer: Do you have any general conclusions, after your experiences, about the Forest Service's wilderness policies in Alaska?

Dyer: The Forest Service wasn't really in favor of wilderness in Alaska, when you come right down to it, although they had proposed Tracy Arm-Fords Terror which is a very spectacular glaciated fjords area. But in what they now call Misty Fjords, they basically were just going to do the rock and ice type of thing because the proposal for their wilderness was just a little narrow section.

And the same for the Chugach National Forest, which I didn't get involved with. Chugach National Forest is off the Gulf of Alaska, in south central Alaska.

The Forest Service isn't any different in Alaska than anyplace else. Lumbermen come first, is what it amounts to.

At one time I thought I would do a master's thesis on Southeast Alaska and wilderness matters, and I wanted access to the files. I wrote to the Forest Service asking for access to the files, which were down here in the archives in Seattle.

I got a letter back giving me an okay. (I had signed my letter P. Dyer, or P.T. Dyer; I decided not to put my full name on it.) What I should have done was ask my professor to write the letter rather than write it myself, because then I got another letter, from the supervisor of the Tongass Forest, rescinding the permission that had been given to me and saying that I could only have access if I asked specifically for the particular document I wanted to see--I suppose under the Freedom of Information Act.

So presumably the person who rescinded my permission knew who I was. Come to think of it, I believe we'd had him on a wilderness conference program. I think it was Yates.

Schrepfer: What was his first name?

Dyer: I don't remember--Charles, or something like that. Ben Dwight, who did a history of the Olympic National Park battle, had not been active in the conservation movement. He gained access to the files on the whole Olympic situation by having the chairman of his committee do it. So if I had had the chairman of my committee do it, I might have done a master's thesis on Southeast Alaska. As it is, I haven't done a thesis on anything yet.

Dyer: But I thought it would be very interesting to get all those files and be able to document the history in a scholarly type of paper--leaving out my biases. So that's what I think of the Forest Service.

President of Olympic Park Associates

Schrepfer: How about going on to Olympic?

Dyer: That which I'm currently involved in.

Schrepfer: Yes, the late sixties and the early seventies, I know you were very active. Weren't you the president of the Olympic Park Associates?

Dyer: Yes, the Olympic Park Associates is one of those organizations that was established in 1948, after the proposals to delete areas in Olympic National Park--which I first read about in a Sierra Club Bulletin when I married John--deletions on the west side of major virgin forests in the Bogachiel and the Hoh Valleys. The founders of the organization--this is to describe the role that I have in it now--included John Osseward, Irving Clark, Sr., Arthur Winder, and I forget who else--a number of people I may not have known.

They founded it to be a self-perpetuating board--a self-elected board--to make sure that anybody who went on the board of trustees was gung ho for protection of the Olympic National Park's virgin forests and wilderness and areas in the Olympic National Forest, too. The purposes include more than the park's wilderness conservation and go beyond that.

It was done that way because in the late thirties, around '38 or '39, an organization was established to try to gain a North Cascades National Park. A person who helped establish it was a Margaret Thompson, who then went on to become active in marking the Lewis and Clark Trail. John Osseward told us that this organization was infiltrated by the timber industry, which subverted the purpose of the organization, and nothing was gained.

Dyer: That's one of the reasons the Olympic Park Associates and the North Cascades Conservation Council were established the way they were, to have the board elect the new board members so that you would not have ringers coming in.*

Now when the Alpine Lakes Protective Society was established, they had enough confidence that they could keep those kinds of persons off the board, and it became a fully democratic organization where members elected their board. It was a small enough organization that they were successful in that.

John and I were invited when we first came here---just went to a small meeting of the Olympic Park Associates, invited by John Osseward and Irving Clark. It was John Dyer who was known to them. I didn't have much knowledge about anything at that time---at least I didn't think I did, and I was then sort of a "tagalong."

After the Olympic National Park Review Committee of '53, which I described earlier, the four of us from that committee who were the minority were invited to sit on the board of the Olympic Park Associates. I've been on ever since.

John Osseward was president for a long while; then somebody else had it---Bill Brockman--and Phil Zalesky. They were each president for quite a long while. Then when Phil was feeling at one point that maybe he should pass it on, I said, "Well, when the time comes, I think I'd be willing to take that."

I discover, by looking at my notes, it's been ten years since I took that. We have had different vice-presidents. The board has twenty-one people. Its bylaws provide for a minimum of nine and a maximum of twenty-one, and we're at the maximum right now. We now have a vice-president who's in his thirties, and we hope that that means that those of us who've been on it since we were thirty will be succeeded by others who will keep the organization going. Although a friend told me the other day, "You can't except Tim to stay there and do that for thirty years."

*[In January-March 1985, the new Mount Rainier National Park Associates is being formed and we're using the bylaws of the Olympic Park Associates as a guide, including guarding against those who may wish to develop instead of protect--P.D., February 1985]

Dyer: But he feels strongly about the whole Olympics--this is Tim McNulty, who's our vice-president and a very articulate person. He knows the forest. He's been working on the wilderness in Olympic National Forest. Since he came on, we sort of defer to him in that area rather than what we had been doing earlier. And, other younger people are being brought onto the board.

Phil Zalesky, I think, was making the statements and preparing all the stuff when he was president. When Olympic National Park was preparing its master plan to comply with the Wilderness Act, for wilderness in the park, we were involved with that.

Then when they came out with their final master plan, we learned they had proposed deletion of the inholdings on the north shore at Lake Quinault from Olympic National Park, which we have opposed consistently.

Adding the Coastal Strip to Olympic, 1970s-1980s

Dyer: Another thing that was going on, when Phil was president, we had established a committee to develop strategy to try to have the last seven miles of roadless coast south of the Makah Indian Reservation and north of the Ozette River added to Olympic National Park. It had been proposed for addition during studies in the early forties. The PWA [Public Works Administration] was purchasing what was in the original coastal strip--it was added to Olympic National Park by Presidential Proclamation in 1953. Being acquired in the forties--the PWA ran out of money and couldn't complete the purchases in the remaining seven roadless miles along the coast.

We had put together a prospectus, I think in '70 or '71, to add the Point of the Arches--Shi Shi Beach, as it is known--to Olympic National Park. We talked with Senator Jackson and Congressman Lloyd Meeds. Things weren't going very well, and at one point Jackson told Brock Evans, "Why don't you and the people up on Whidbey Island," (which was a historical site that others were trying to save to keep some farm land from being developed), "get together and work out a national seashore gateway park, with Shi Shi over here on the coast, Point of the Arches, and then the island?"

Dyer:

As a matter of fact, in that era, we did organize a Northwest Seashore Coalition. Phil Zalesky, I, Barbara James and a few others organized to try to work together to get these areas protected. It didn't work out that way finally. Phil wrote the bylaws, and we were patterning it after the Olympic Park Associates bylaws. The young people--I remember Dick Fiddler, who's now on the Sierra Club board--said at the organizational meeting, "You can't do it that way! That's not democratic!"

We said, "Well, why don't we just go this way for the time being, then you can make it democratic later if you believe that now you're all going to have people who are in favor of protection."

The upshot is that the Whidbey Island, the Ebey's Landing people, went their separate way and worked on their goal to protect the historical and open space sites. Olympic Park Associates continued with its. We didn't get anywhere until there was a meeting in the governor's office for the Alpine Lakes people, with Governor Dan Evans, because he was a supporter of wilderness. He also was a devotee of the Olympics. Pat Goldsworthy happened to be at that Alpine Lakes meeting representing the NCCC. Dan Evans knew that Pat was active and in the Olympic Parks Associate. The governor asked how things were in the Olympics.

Some of us went on the board; then we brought in other people on the board like Phil Zalesky and Pat Goldsworthy, and people who we knew were dedicated to the Olympics. We had just appointed a brand new committee to rethink our policy about how to get that coastal strip added to the park. The superintendent of Olympic National Park--I think we can now say this, because he's retired, but we kept that quiet--Roger Allin, at one point, was an ad hoc member of our committee. But no way could that have been public. Even the Park Service couldn't know.

He came in with some of the original proposals for what was to have been the coastal strip, going up the watershed to the ridge and also encompassing all of Lake Ozette and substantially more beyond the lake. I'll give you a visual on this because the Park Service gave me these two pictures. [showing picture] This is Point of the Arches. This up here is Cape Flattery. This is Shi Shi Beach. So this is basically what we've added.

Dyer: Now, technically, this is offshore. I'm not sure if it's in the National Wildlife Refuge or not, because the park only comes down to mean high tide. The rest of it's in state jurisdiction. This is Makah Indian Reservation. This is Canada. You can see the clearcuts on Vancouver Island. This is Lake Ozette, and this is looking towards the coast. Actually, it's looking a little bit north and south.

But the proposal we came in with, and had on great big maps, included to the east of the lake quite a bit, even though it was logged over, on the premise that we should try to get it protected and it had been proposed in one of the earlier proposals. The governor took this as his project and felt that we should do something about it. He got a moratorium on logging in that particular area because it was all mostly owned by Crown Zellerbach and Weyerhaeuser. Weyerhaeuser never did give up their part of it.

Dan Evans gave it to his top assistant, Jim Dolliver, who used to be a summer ranger in Olympic National Park, along with Carsten Lien, back in the fifties. Then Jim assigned it to Elliott Marks, who was on his staff--an attorney and a minister, who's now Northwest representative for the local Nature Conservancy in Seattle--to negotiate with industry on this project.

So Olympic Park Associates, or I personally, stayed in the background. This was the governor's project at that point, and the industry was complying with the governor's request for a moratorium on logging. Actually the governor had gotten a moratorium a couple of years earlier. Then there was another person, who never wanted to be mentioned; she comes from a prominent pioneer Seattle family. She had connections with Crown Zellerbach, and she'd gotten a moratorium even before the governor secured a moratorium on logging, because she was interested in our getting this ocean strip added.

This was Patricia Baillargeon, and I don't think she minds having her role revealed now. The upshot was that the industry was negotiating. We had Doug Scott, and the person who met with industry, and we stayed in the background.

Schrepfer: How come?

Dyer: Well, partly because it was the governor's plan. Industry was negotiating because the governor was taking this on. They didn't necessarily know it came from Olympic Park Associates. They might have suspected but they did know that this big area that was being proposed--big by their standards--was coming from the governor's office.

Dyer: Eventually I told the governor, when I happened to see him one day, that I thought it was time that we came back into the picture and discussions. But we had Doug as go-between; then Dave Pavelchek was doing the calculations. For instance, in the final legislation the area of the lake was not included because Dave's analysis was that that's a lot of acreage. The Congress was only going to see the total acreage, so let's not put the water acreage in, just the land acreage. We didn't get very much when it came right down to the final negotiations. We got what we had proposed back in 1970, '71, which was just a narrow strip--not the wider one.

Part of the reason that we were fighting so hard for it was that subdivisions were going in, south of the Point of the Arches. Actually a conservationist had one of the houses. There's a little dirt road that still goes up there, but it's not a through road and barely negotiable.

Then Doug called and said, "Polly, you've got to get things moving. We've got to do more. You've got to get the governor to go fast." Doug was back in D.C. at that point, although he was the rep here.

It was in January, I think, when he called. The omnibus park bill was going to go in pretty soon--Burton's bill. So, I can't remember the details of who got in touch with the governor's office and started to get it wrapped up. It did get in, but there were some hitches. One hitch had to do with Lake Ozette, because there were some private lands around it.

In February I went back for the hearings on the omnibus park bill. There was an opponent who owns all of Baby Island, which has been in his family since his great-grandmother's day. The general area had once been settled by pioneers, but it wasn't good farmland. None of that land was. He was absolutely opposed to having his personal wilderness--which he wanted to pass on to his son and all his posterity, ad infinitum--going into the park.

Schrepfer: Would it have gone in?

Dyer: Yes, it would have.

Schrepfer: He would have been, in other words--

Dyer: He would have been an inholder, and is.

Dyer:

The governor moved ahead. I was called to find out who all the inholders were around Lake Ozette and the Point of the Arches, so that the governor's office could notify them. I was dealing with Elliott Marks at that point. I'd been in the meeting with industry when the final boundaries were determined, which were much skinnier than what we wanted. We ended up with--I forget the exact acreage, but not more than 1700 acres--which is just a fringe. The west side of the shore was in the park because that was part of the original ocean strip. But the shores of the lake on the east and south sides were not in the park. So it's still a very skinny strip. But at least it would protect the immediate shore.

In the meantime, the governor had persuaded Don Bonker-- Evans is Republican, Bonker a Democrat--who represented that district to go along with the proposal. (It's now been redistributed, so Don doesn't represent it anymore, to his pleasure.) There were no problems. There was an agreement with the timber industry, which is another case of the conservationists and timber industry working things out ahead of time-- in this case, because the governor wanted it.

The problem that came up was that there were a couple of inholders on Lake Ozette who didn't get the word. We looked into it a little bit later to find that somehow they weren't in the county records. They raised a big fuss. They organized a Friends of Lake Ozette, and they didn't want to be in the park, and so on and so forth. In that particular case, and because of some of the other summer-type buildings there, Congressman Lloyd Meeds came up with a proposal: okay, we have a special deal for the people who own undeveloped land or have shacks on their property. They can build a place for their own use if they wish to, and it will stay in their own families--can be passed on down to their families, ad infinitum. But his proposal, as we had understood it, was that it would be just in the direct lineal descent, which could be blood relations or, presumably, by adoption which is also direct lineal descent, and not sold outside the families.

Well, it's not working that way. The language does not exactly say that. There have been people trying to sell their land around Lake Ozette. One of them has been a conservationist. He doesn't feel the Park Service wants to give him enough money. He's basically speculating, too. I've had arguments with him, as has the Park Service.

Schrepfer: What's his name?

Dyer: Bill Halliday, Dr. Bill Halliday. He owns all of Lake Ozette's Swan Bay, or did. He actually went back to D.C. when it looked as if the appropriations were going to go through from the Land and Water Conservation Fund, because another \$10 million was needed to buy up the inholding for addition--the Shi Shi Beach--Point of the Arches, and the Lake Ozette area.

Bill, a year ago, sent me all the correspondence between himself and the Park Service. He felt they were holding him up. Of course they legally can't offer more than the appraised value. But Bill argued in one of his letters, and also on the phone to me, that well, nobody's going to want to buy it, because they know it's in the park. The Park Service people eventually told him, "Well, if you can sell it in the open market for the price that you want, go ahead." But technically, lands that are in the park are rather precious. That, in some respects, should mean that the price could be higher, if outsiders were willing to buy it and the Park Service was unable to pay his price.

I'm not sure where it is now. I think when we met with the Park Service--before I went back to the NPCA meeting on inholding problems, and the hearings that are going on after that--that when the money came through last December they were ready to move ahead with Bill Halliday, and hopefully something would come of it.

Nevertheless, that problem made the congressman unhappy, because in the following election he trailed Senator Jackson by twelve percent, and he feels that that had a lot to do with it. At least, he'd like to blame it on that.

The Problem of Lake Quinault

Dyer: Then the other part that was sticky--and which we still have with us today--was the north shore of Lake Quinault, which I mentioned earlier. The then-superintendent, Bennett Gale, in the master plan of '73, '74, recommended its deletion without any further hearings. Of course that's exactly what the inholders wanted.

Dyer: The regional director, John Rutter, went along with that. When the legislation was introduced in 1976, we said that if there is anything in it to delete the Quinault, we will not support the bill because we're not about to trade one area for another area--add a piece of the park and get rid of a piece of the park.

Phil Zalesky, myself, and Norm Winn for The Mountaineers met with Congressman Meeds at the same time we met with him about the Ozette Lakeshore addition. We had been arguing, and we had been sending out a request to all our constituents to write letters asking for a study, because there had not been a comprehensive study. That's where the study eventually came in. The legislation read, in essence, that there should be a study, and within two years after the passage of the legislation the results of the study would be reported to Congress, and unless one House acted to keep the area in, it would be automatically deleted from the park. That's a pretty rough thing to buy, but we bought it. After the Quinault inholders went back to Washington, D.C., to testify they wanted the deletion. The study is what we got as a compromise.

The National Park Service proposed the study be done by the College of Forest Resources at the University of Washington. They're nice people but they're also, a lot of them, beholden to the timber industry, which is where their support comes from and where they place their graduates in jobs.

So Russ Dickenson, Regional National Park Service Director, and, I think, Glenn Gallison, came to see me to say, "This is what we're proposing. This is a draft of it. What do you think?" I said, "We won't go for that, but I'll ask our OPA [Olympic Park Associates] people first. They all concurred that we did not want a \$15,000 College of Forest Resources study--that it would not be a good plan. Our idea was a study costing perhaps \$100,000 in order to have a really good, first-rate plan, getting people from all over--good land-use planners.

We had people in mind such as Stewart Udall (former U.S. Secretary of Interior) whom we'd like to have seen come in. What the Park Service did do was to put out a solicitation for bids, with \$90,000 as the top figure. They kept the bid advertising west of the Mississippi. Glenn said that there are so many consulting firms on the East Coast that they wanted to narrow it to some degree. Of course, that eliminated Udall, and even the Ed Crafts types, if he was in the consulting business.

Schrepfer: Would you have liked to have had Ed Crafts?

Dyer: I don't know whether we would or not. We didn't discuss him at all, as I recall. We may have, because why does his name come flopping up at the top of my head in connection with Olympics?*

But we definitely had in mind somebody of Udall's caliber whom we knew could do a top-notch study. The upshot was that they did get about ninety applicants from around the country--San Francisco and I forget where else. Initially the consultants were all invited to a briefing session where they could answer questions. We were invited to that, to listen to that. The Park Service did their first screening in Denver, eliminating all but six. Then in Seattle those six applicants went through the regular NPS screening process, at a meeting open to all of us involved, which the Park Service had never done before; they were all a little antsy about it.

The NPS formed a steering committee of inholders, both the south shore--which is not in the park--and the north shore, because inholders insisted that they wanted to make a community out there, and if you deleted it, then there was not going to be a community. The steering committee included a county commissioner from Grays Harbor County; a Quinault Indian Tribal Council representative; and I to represent the conservationists. Then the NPS staff was meeting to select the finalist. As they were checking off their sheets and discussing this firm versus that firm, we on the "steering committee" could see that everything was above board and not being stacked, and that the money part was the last part that would receive consideration. All other points had to come up first.

That was the first time, and maybe the only time, the Park Service has ever invited people from outside the service who are opposed, or on opposite sides of the fence, to observe the process so that they knew it was honest.

*[Maybe because he was the one who found the compromise on the North Cascades Study Team--between NPS, USFS, and private sector ideas in the sixties. He once had been assistant chief of the U.S. Forest Service and then the first head of the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation--P.D., December 1985]

Dyer: I think that's a very important thing to be aware of: that they were willing to go that far to make sure that both sides had no problems with what was evolving. Then when the contractor was selected, it turned out to be not only the lowest-priced one, but it was the local one here in Seattle [chuckles]--Management and Planning Consultants. It was a subsidiary of a major architectural firm in this town, Naramore, Bain, Brady, and Johannsen, which has now been abbreviated to the NBBJ group. It's really a major architectural planning firm in Seattle.

##

[I should have included that the steering committee met periodically with the consultant as it was doing the study. The final report did not make a specific recommendation because the regional office of NPS had not wanted to put the firm on the spot. Instead, the report developed three scenarios as to what the area would be like: (1) Under the status quo, or willing seller (inholder)/willing buyer (NPS); (2) If the area were deleted from ONP immediately; and (3) If the area were acquired immediately by the NPS. As a result of the descriptions about these scenarios and what the area would be like, Russ Dickenson, the PNW regional director, recommended retention of the north shore of the Quinault in Olympic National Park. (Although, subsequently when he was NPS director under Secretary of Interior Watt, he was directed to prepare a recommendation to Congress to have the area deleted. However, as he had told me during a conference about national parks in the Tetons, it never did go up to the Hill since Watt and company knew the House Committee dealing with parks, under Congressman John Burton, would block it. One has to remember, too, that the 1976 legislation stipulated that, once a recommendation was received by Congress, that unless one House passed an Act of Congress to keep the Quinault area in Olympic National Park, it would automatically be deleted within ninety legislative days after receipt of the recommendation.)

As a postscript, I understand the leaders of the inholders aren't pressing as hard, although not completely disheartened. There are willing sellers down there and some of the north shore up-river (the Quinault River) is being acquired by the NPS. Funds had been appropriated for inholding acquisitions since 1982, and, of course, available funds make it easier. (As of this session, the U.S. Senate is balking at budgeting any Land and Water Conservation Funds for inholding acquisition for Olympic--

Dyer: or for the North Cascades, either, as well as other units of the National Park System. But, I do have to say under the present administration in ONP (Bob Chandler, superintendent, and Randy Jones, assistant superintendent) great progress has been made--in good part, too, because of the positive, friendly approaches they use--in addition to the money.) The north shore of Lake Quinault itself is scheduled, but not immediately.--
P.D., December 1985]

Protecting Mount Rainier National Park

Dyer: John Dyer was basically The Mountaineer lead in the successful fight against the tramway and resort proposal at Paradise in Mount Rainier National Park in 1953. It was a major fight with the American Automobile Association. As a matter of fact, from a personal standpoint, we dropped our membership and have never renewed it because they were just too development-minded for us.

That was a big battle--one that Connie Wirth, National Park Service director, came out and held a public meeting on.

As an alternative ski area, The Mountaineers proposed Corral Pass. I guess there was an Olympic-quality skier at that time who wanted a first-rate place to practice skiing. What came out of that is that one of the other Mountaineers--a gung ho skier who was also an engineer--surveyed Corral Pass, came across Crystal Mountain, and said that was a better area. So from those efforts there is a major ski development at Crystal Mountain, just outside the north boundary of Mount Rainier National Park, and the Paradise area does not have a ski resort inside the park.

I might also mention about Mount Rainier National Park another thing that four of us did. Ira Spring, a local photographer, had been going around the mountain, outside the mountain, saying, "You know, there are all these marvelous vistas from the tops of all these little peaks where the logging roads go. I really think we ought to do something about protecting those areas, adding them to the park."

Dyer:

Some years before I had gone through an earlier document written by Aubrey Haines on the history of Mount Rainier as well as Edmond Meany's history of Mount Rainier, which is much older, and found--actually I think it was in Haines' studies--that the legislation for Mount Rainier National Park in the 1890s--which was proposed by five major organizations including the Sierra Club, the Appalachian Mountain Club, the National Geographic Society, American Geographical Society, and AAAs--had the boundary three miles wider all around the park than the final boundary is. The final boundary apparently just took in the glaciers. Then, in the 1920s The Mountaineer board had petitioned Congress to enlarge the park to include more than glaciers on the west side.

Four of us wrote a letter. We decide there was no way we could get any of the organizations, whether it was The Mountaineers or the Sierra Club or whatever, to make a recommendation and adopt a policy for enlarging Mount Rainier National Park. I wrote the letter, but I can't remember the year I wrote it. [pauses] Now let me think back on it. Our goddaughter became one of those student conservation persons at Paradise the year she was eighteen, which is ten years ago because she's now twenty-eight.

One of the things she told me is that in the briefing of these volunteers, the student conservation people, the Park Service people said, "We have this letter from Polly Dyer and these other people who say that the park should be larger, and we agree," or something to that effect.

We felt that eventually the park should be expanded on all sides. Of course, Crystal Mountain is there now, so three miles north wouldn't work, but it would have taken in Cougar Lakes. That would have been a battle. We didn't necessarily say Cougar Lakes should come into it, because that was proposed for wilderness, and the Cougar Lakes people and all the wilderness proposers would be somewhat unhappy in announcing a national park versus that. And it's not going to happen because there's development south of the park and west of the park. One of the areas has been opened up as an ORV-area, an ATV-area--all-terrain-vehicles--for the motor bikes and things like that.

Anyhow, that's when we thought, well, four of us will think big. So there was I; Ira Spring, photographer; Dick Brooks; and Pat Goldsworthy signing the letter. That's just a little bit of Mount Rainier history that maybe someday when people look back, talk about second-growth wilderness maybe, and get rid of some of those things...maybe someday skiing won't be as gung ho as it is now.

Dyer: Now the Mount Rainier National Park wilderness will come up, but I don't anticipate any big problems. The last inholding in Rainier was acquired a few years ago--a mining claim that went back almost to the founding of the park. So the major problems in Mount Rainier National Park are zoning and overuse. One of the problems has been sanitation on top of the mountain, which I understand is happening at Mount Denali too.

Now back at that time I met with John Townsley, who was then superintendent at Mount Rainier. John told me how much human sewage was on the mountain and how difficult the problem was. While I was on The Mountaineer board of trustees, I had picked up a Sears & Roebuck catalog, which was the first time I'd seen porta-potties--and I suggested that next time The Mountaineers started having trips up there they needed a few Sherpas to carry a bunch of these porta-potties along, so they could clean up the mountain, and I got laughed out of the room. But now porta-potties are being used, and actually the Mount Rainier people some years ago required The Mountaineers, for its practice climbs on glaciers, to carry on a sledge this big can for all the human sewage so it doesn't get left there. I gather that's a major problem on many mountains these days that have a lot of people going up and down them like yo-yos.

I understand climbers on Mount Rainier are now issued plastic bags for their body wastes.

Women in Conservation

Schrepfer: Do you have any perspectives on women in conservation?

Dyer: Oh, you're at that. You'd asked me that earlier, about in the fifties. Did I feel any different--

Schrepfer: Well, fifties, sixties, up to the present.

Dyer: --and I said no. I'll give you--I'm not sure that everybody knows this particular angle with respect to the Northwest representative. In 1958, during the Northwest Wilderness Conference at the Meany Hotel when I was president, we were sitting around with Karl Onthank, Dave Brower, and I can't recall who else--Leo Gallagher, perhaps--and others, talking

Dyer: about the need to have somebody on staff. Maybe it could be a retired person or a housewife, who could do it part time, like Ned Graves, a retired librarian in Carmel, who was basically western representative of the National Parks Association at that time.

Leo Gallagher said that he would put in fifty dollars a month to cover expenses. Incidentally, after the office was authorized, Dick Leonard once told me that Leo Gallagher did put in fifty dollars a month perpetually for the Northwest conservation office. Whether he made provisions to continue after his death, I don't know.

But nevertheless, it was suggested that I be the first representative because I was doing that anyway as federation president. I was going around and meeting with everybody and doing all that. What happened at that time is that because I was doing it, Leo said, 'No, Polly's already doing that, so we know if she's going to continue to do that anyway, so she doesn't have to be the paid rep.' So, at that time I could have gotten it started. Then it would have given me additional money to work with besides what was coming out of my own pocket, because a lot of conservation expense comes out of an individual's pockets, as you know--and most of it did then. At that time, we didn't have expense accounts--still don't.

Eventually we got Mike McCloskey, which was really great. It started that way, but at one point--I can't remember whether it was when Brock Evans was leaving--I had finished the university, and I decided I'd apply for it. So I went down and was interviewed by all the people--most of them my friends--people I knew quite well, I thought; well, not think, I did know quite well.

You'll see why I said "I thought" in a moment. Two of the people I knew quite well. They'd been working with me for many years; they knew what I could do, what I had been doing. They asked me, "Well, do you think you could administer? Do you have administrative ability? Do you think you can use a dictaphone?" Little things like that! I said yes, I had; yes, I thought I could. Then afterwards, I was talking to somebody else, a close women friend, and she said, "Well, you know, those guys are just plain chauvinistic. They don't think women can do anything." And that's basically what I think it amounted to, even though I'd been on the Board of Directors of the Sierra Club, and chairman of The Mountaineers Conservation Committee, and all these other

Dyer: things. But when it came right down to this specific position--well, it was ten years ago now, twelve years ago, but I wasn't a young person. That's when they brought in Rick Applegate from Montana. He stayed a month, then he went back to be married.

Then Doug came. As it turned out, Doug was the ideal person to be in this job because he knew the whole D.C. scene, and that was one of the things some people used to say about Brock then, that Brock didn't really know that two days in D.C. doesn't tell you how it operates. So it all worked out for the best.

Up until then I hadn't thought about the woman angle, but that may have had something to do with it because I don't think there were any women representatives in the Sierra Club at that time. I'll leave that in the record, just for the heck of it.

Now those friends, and I won't name them--I don't think it's necessary to name the particular people--but I shall never forget it, because I was shocked to have those reactions from people I'd worked so closely with.

Schrepfer: Do you think that it was possible for them to accept you as a volunteer but not as a professional?

Dyer: That might be, although eventually I became a professional--if being paid is equated to being "professional." But they perhaps couldn't see it when I hadn't held a paid job for a long while, and they all had.

I remember one of them saying, "Oh, it's easy to use a dictaphone! You learn it very rapidly." I had been in interviews before, but that was an uncomfortable one. I felt like I was at an inquisition.

Schrepfer: They really don't think women can work machines.

Dyer: Only typewriters. [laughter]

Schrepfer: Only after they found out typewriters are simple.

Dyer: Now they're all wanting to typewrite because they have to learn it to handle word processors and computers.

Conservation is Its Own Reward

Schrepfer: Have you found your avocation, that became a profession, in conservation rewarding?

Dyer: I suppose one can say so. I will put it this way: that when one got involved, when we were all fighting for wilderness, I don't think any of us thought--well, I won't say any of us, because I mentioned Mr. Fischer who, it was thought, wasn't getting enough recognition. (It was Ed Wayburn who made that analysis, incidentally,) when he was president of the Mazamas and very active in the Sierra Club. Then he left to go over to the other side--to industry--and tried to use his Sierra Club membership to try to defeat us.

The conservationists I knew in the fifties and sixties never thought in terms of their own personal recognition. The recognition was coming, even in the fifties, but not because they were doing it to be recognized. Everybody was doing it because of the cause--dedication to wilderness or to national parks.

I do think there are people who simply take on causes. I once had a secretary who would get tired of a conservation cause and go to another cause. So it depends on your convictions and your commitment. I've heard it said that well, you know, people get burned out. The Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs asked me to be a keynote speaker a couple of years ago. I was getting tired of hearing about people who burned out; some of the young people got burned out and went off to something else. To me, a burn-out means that you are tired, but if your convictions are there you don't leave the cause. You just get rested and come back to it. You don't give it up and never work at it again.

But maybe that's just me. Maybe others are different. Maybe They do get burned out, so even though they may love the wilderness--

Schrepfer: Do you feel any sort of satisfaction? I suppose you must, when you go and see these areas that are saved because of you?

Dyer: That's part of the problem. One of the things I remember Johnny once saying, "Sometimes all we do is spend so much time saving it, we never get out to see it." So when you get out to see it, maybe you can just leave everything behind and not talk about it.

Dyer: I don't get out as much as I like, but it's good to know it's there. It's Aldo Leopold's philosophy, which I firmly believe in: that you don't have to know an area to fight for it.

Do you know Dave Sive of New York?

Schrepfer: Not personally, no.

Dyer: Dave was on the board for a while as an appointee, but then he wasn't elected. Dave once told me that when the New York Constitution's Forever-Wild provision came up for the Adirondacks, he had a woman from Harlem on his committee. She had wanted to be on the civil rights committee, as all the people from Harlem did, and she felt that being on the conservation committee was just terrible. She didn't want to be there.

He was able to talk with her and reason with her, and explain that if the forest is not maintained forever wild, then when the people in Harlem have gained the economic stature that other ethnic groups have over time, then the forest will be there. But unless we keep it, it won't be there for them to know when the time comes. I think that's the philosophy that applies to all the things we're fighting for: that it won't be there for Amy [Susan's baby] unless we do it now. That's the basic philosophy.

Schrepfer: Well, thank you very much.

Dyer: Thank you very much. I didn't really realize that you could drag so much out of a person. [chuckles]

End of Interview

Transcribers: Sam Middlebrooks, Marie Herold
Final Typist: Anne Schofield

TAPE GUIDE -- Polly Dyer

Interview 1: August 18, 1983	1
tape 1, side A	1
tape 1, side B	14
tape 2, side A	25
tape 2, side B	38
 Interview 2: August 22, 1983	 48
tape 3, side A	48
tape 3, side B	58
tape 4, side A	68
tape 4, side B	79
tape 5, side A	90
tape 5, side B	103
tape 6, side A	113
tape 6, side B	124
tape 7, side A [side B not recorded]	136

March 1982

DYER, Polly (Pauline T.)

Married: John A. Dyer

13245 - 40th Ave. N.E.
Seattle, Washington 98125
(206) 364-3933

Employment: Continuing Education/Public Service Director July 1 - Sept. 30, 1974
Institute for Environmental Studies Dec. 5, 1974 - present
University of Washington, FM-12
Seattle, Washington 98195
(206) 543-1812

See attached excerpt from "handbook" for Institute for Environmental Studies outlining some of past activities.

Education: 1961-63 Harvard University (Evening Extension)
Cambridge, Massachusetts

1970 Bachelor of Arts (Cum Laude)
University of Washington
Major: Geography

1971-73 Graduate Studies, Geography, University of Washington
Thesis to be completed: Coastal Preservation
Olympic National Park

Conservation and Environmental Background

Volunteer Organizations:

Sierra Club

Honorary Vice-President, elected May 1979
1978 - Executive Committee, Cascade Chapter (Washington State)
1975 - Recipient, Walter A. Starr Award, Sierra Club
1974-75. 1978-present - Northwest Regional Conservation Committee
(At-Large Member; area: Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana,
Western Canada); 1st Vice-Chair, 1981, 1982.
1972 Certificate of Appreciation from Sierra Club
1960-67 - Member of Board of Directors (National level)
1954 - One of four founders, Pacific Northwest Chapter; initial
member of Executive Committee
1962 - An initial organizer of Massachusetts (New England) Chapter.

Washington Environmental Council

Designated "Environmentalism of the Year" - 1979

Columbia River Citizens' Compact

1979 to present - President, CRCC incorporated in October 1979
(See Statement of Principles attached.)

PNW Farm Training Institute (being organized 1981-82)

Member, Board of Directors

Conservation and Environmental Background (cont.)

Vandalism Limited Concern

1977-present, Board of Directors; 1980 - Executive Committee

Olympic Park Associates

1973-present - President

1954-present - Board of Trustees

The Mountaineers

1970-74 - Board of Trustees (two 2-year terms)

Other positions in The Mountaineers since 1953 include:

Conservation Division, Secretary, then Chair; (twice as Chair).

Alaska Committee, Chair (formerly 7-year Alaska resident).

Editorial Committee, 1957-61, "The Mountaineer" (annual publication)

Co-editor, "The Mountaineer," 1966;

Editorial Review Committee, Mountaineer Books, 1973-present;

Ad Hoc Committee, Defacto Wilderness, 1973-74, Chair.

Service Award Recipient, 1965.

North Cascade Conservation Council

1957 - One of the founders; Member of Board of Directors to present,
as Secretary and as member of Executive Committee at various intervals

Nature Conservancy, Washington Chapter

1973 - Board of Trustees

Northwest Wilderness Conferences (Biennial)

Sponsored by Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs in cooperation with
other organizations. Average attendance 400-600.

1964-1974 - Chairman (Held in Portland OR in 1964; in Seattle 1964-74)

Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs (approximately 30 member clubs at time)

1957-59 - President

1954-58 - Chairman or Member, Resolutions Committee

Olympic National Park Coastal Strip Hike led by Justice William O. Douglas

1958 - Chairman and Coordinator for sponsors, The Wilderness Society
and Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs

1964 - Chairman for sponsor, Olympic Park Associates

(The purpose of these efforts was to defeat road proposals for this
roadless coast.)

Alpine Lakes Conservation Coalition's Steering Committee

1974-75 - Member

Washington Wilderness Coalition

1980-present - Advisory Board

Alaska Conservation Foundation

1980-present - Advisor-Sponsor

MYER, Polly (cont.)

-3-

Conservation and Environmental Background (cont.)

King County League of Conservation Voters

1977-79 - Member, Board of Directors

Washington Environmental Political Action Committee (org. 1981): Founding member

Other Related Activities

State of Washington: Forest Practices Board, appointed as citizen member by Governor Dan Evans, April 4, 1974 - January, 1979.

Olympic National Park Review Committee, 1953-1954; appointed by Governor Arthur Langlie to 17-member committee.

King County, State of Washington

Policy Development Commission Conservation Committee, appointed February 1974 by County Executive John Spellman

1975-76 - Subcommittee on Wildlands and Recreation

1974-75 - Ad Hoc Committee on Growth and Quality of Life

1976-78 - Subcommittee on Alpine Lakes

1980 - Ad Hoc Committee, On-Site Waste Water Management

1981 - Ad Hoc Committee, King County Parks. Develop Concession Policies.

U.S. Forest Service

July 1973-June 1974 - Appointed to Committee for Land Use Planning Chelan Planning Unit, Wenatchee National Forest

1970-72 - Member, Advisory Committee to Supervisor, Snoqualmie National Forest. (Committee discontinued in 1972.)

1977-78 - A citizens' committee to review land use planning in the "Shelton Block," Olympic National Forest

1978 - Citizens' committee for Olympic National Forest Planning

Miscellaneous

1976-78 - Secretary-Treasurer, Northwest Association for Environmental Studies. Chair, Scholarship Committee, 1978 and 1979.

1976, September-November, Member of Planning and Steering Committees for National Science Foundation's Public Forum, held at Pacific Science Center, Seattle, Washington, and subsequent evaluation meetings re the series of six forums held nationwide.

1973 - Contributed map and overview paper on Wilderness and on Wild Scenic, and Recreational Rivers to Washington State Environmental Atlas published by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

1973, 1978, 1980 - Invited to be nominee for Board of Directors, Washington Environmental Council, declined due to other commitments.

1980 - February, participated in White House Environmental Meeting, Washington, D.C.

1981 - September, participant in Jackson Hole Conference on National Parks held under auspices of National Parks and Conservation Association

1982 - Vice-Chair, Gopher Brokers Investment Club

Miscellaneous (cont.)

November 1972, Participant, 3-day seminar with The Wilderness Society, Denver, Colorado regarding Working with the Public and with People Individually. (Seminar participants were 12 coordinators and consultants from the West.)

May 1972, Participant, week-long seminar with The Wilderness Society, Washington, D.C., regarding Political System in Action (included interviews and lecture-discussions with officials in appropriate federal bureaus, U.S. Senators and Congressmen and Congressional Committees' staffs, Chairman and Staff of Council on Environmental Quality, Environmental Specialist of the Office of Management and Budget, and others).

April 1972, Participant, Yosemite Symposium on National Parks for the Future, under auspices of The Conservation Foundation; publication resulted.

1972, Brief sketch in "Who's Who in the West."

1969, Elected to Mortar Board.

Summer, 1963, Staff Assistant, Entebbe Mathematics Workshop, Entebbe, Uganda; and Staff Assistant, 1962-1963, Waterton, Massachusetts; Educational Service, Inc.

September 1963, Delegate, International Union for Conservation of Nature's triennial conference, Nairobi, Kenya, as representative of The Mountaineers.

Memberships

Sierra Club	Alaska Conservation Council
The Mountaineers	Planning Association of Washington
North Cascades Conservation Council	Washington Environmental Council
* Olympic Park Associates	Friends of the Earth
Alpine Lakes Protection Society	Columbia River Citizens' Compact
The Wilderness Society	Vandalism Limited Concern
Alaska Conservation Society (dissolved in 1981)	The Nature Conservancy
Washington Association of Geographers	Washington Wilderness Coalition
Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs	Gopher Brokers Investment Club
American Association of Water Resources	Municipal League of Seattle and King County
National Parks and Conservation Association	Friends of the Stikine (British Columbia)
	Friends of the Columbia Gorge

- * Organized to work on behalf of preservation of wilderness, National Park, and vlu on Olympic Peninsula. In 1976 the lead organization in efforts culminating in the Act of Congress adding the last seven miles of roadless coast to Olympic National Park's ocean strip.

4/7/87
To: Ann Lage,
From: Polly Dyer *Polly Dyer*
Subj: Supplemental material to Dyer Oral History

I'm not sure if the following was referred to during the 1983 interview, although it was in the planning stage:

Chair/Organizer: NORTHWEST WILDERNESS CONFERENCE - 1984,
in recognition/celebration of the 20th Anniversary of the Wilderness Act.
(strictly a volunteer effort, from planning committee to registration to
exhibits to speakers; held in Seattle, attended by approximately 500
people from Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, Alaska, British Columbia,
and Alberta, as well as a few other states, including California and
Massachusetts.)

New organizations associated with:

Puget Sound Alliance, incorporated in August 1984; one of the "founding"
group; at-large member of Board of Directors; (brochure attached)

Mount Rainier National Park Associates, organized Spring 1985; member
of Board of Directors.

Old organization name change:

Vandalism Alert, Inc., formerly Vandalism Limited Concern; one of
founders; current term on Board of Directors expires 12/31/86.

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON

INSTITUTE FOR ENVIRONMENTAL STUDIES

CONTINUING EDUCATION/PUBLIC SERVICE PROGRAMS
1974-19831983

Small Scale Hydropower: How It Fits the Northwest Energy/Environment Picture:
March, discussions of advantages, disadvantages, place of small scale hydroelectric generating projects on many of small streams in the Pacific Northwest. Proceedings published.

Northwest Regional Power Plan - August 1983: Discussion of various aspects and interpretations of the new N. W. Power Plan adopted by the N. W. Power Planning Council, as well as the Two-Year Action Plan.

Perspectives on Cumulative Effects; e.g., Small Scale Hydropower - August 1983:
In part, a follow-up to the March symposium on Small Scale Hydropower, hearing from different entities as to their understanding about cumulative impacts, if any, from resource development, and what is being or should be done about them. Focus primarily on small scale hydropower, but recognition that cumulative effects may be associated with other resources and their utilization and if a common meaning can be found and methodology developed to identify cumulative impacts.

Puget Sound Water Quality Conference, Sept. 30 - Oct. 1, 1983: P. Dyer, member, Steering Committee representing University of Washington. Symposium convened by Puget Sound Council of Governments.

1982

Vandalism Counterattack - April: Co-sponsor, Vandalism Limited Concern; professional assessment of problems, concerns, solutions. (Both the organization, VLC, and this symposium are follow-ups to 1977 IES-conducted conference on "Vandalism: Any Solution?")

Coal Ports and Environmental Considerations - June 1982: Two-day symposium examining environmental relationships that may occur in connection with development of west coast coal ports, when approximately thirty sites were under consideration from Alaska to California. Proceedings to be published 1983, although coal ports to service Far East countries are not as imminent in 1983.

Governmental Liability for Land Use Decisions, and Imposition of Development Fees:
November, 1982. reviewing "new" legislation granting permit applicants certain rights of action for damages against agencies, and how the agencies may be liable for damages for land use decisions; also, the court decisions disallowing imposition of fees by local governments for infrastructure, etc., anticipated when developments (housing, subdivision) are authorized.

1981Environmental and Land Use Permits: Expediting and Improving the Process.

A seminar primarily for non-lawyers, in cooperation with Seattle attorneys. Co-sponsors include City of Seattle; King County; Associated General Contractors. March 20, 1981.

Statewide Conference on Land Use

Program in planning process; papers invited. Fall 1981, two days, Seattle. Follow-up mini-conferences being considered for other communities.

The Pacific Northwest Regional Energy Act: An Understanding for the Public.

Possibly February or March 1981. Consulting with Bonneville Power Administration re financial assistance.

Coal Port Siting Workshop. (Suggested) possible co-sponsor Department of Ecology, but no commitment to date.Exploring Seattle. Summer evening, non-credit course (8th year).1980Legal Aspects of Land Use for Non-Lawyers. Co-sponsors: Environmental and Land Use Law Section, Washington State Bar Association; and University of Puget Sound, School of Law. One day symposium, January.The Politics of Energy. Lecture by Barry Commoner, Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri. Co-sponsors: Energy Forum NW; Continuing Education, UW, CityFair (Metrocenter YMCA). March.CityFair: Air/Water/Waste Task Force. Dyer, Co-chair with Professor Eugene Welch, Civil Engineering, UW, also supervised Solid Waste background paper. Primary sponsor: Metrocenter YMCA, Seattle.Who's Minding Our Coast? October 17-18, 1980. Co-sponsors included five UW departments and one ASUW group; six Federal agencies; four state agencies; two City of Seattle agencies; three business associations; and six citizen organizations.Exploring Seattle. Summer evening, non-credit course

1979

Northwest Regional Conference on the Emerging International Economic Order. Metrocenter YMCA, lead sponsor with cooperation from a wide spectrum of community and government organizations including the Institute for Environmental Studies and other UW departments. Polly Dyer, Chair of the Environment Committee, supervised authors of the Environment background paper; developed Environment seminars and workshops held in January, March.

Environmental Problems of World Development: Can the Earth Survive? Co-sponsored with Institute for Environmental Studies, Seattle University; Huxley College, Western Washington University; Washington Commission for the Humanities. Noel Brown, United Nations' Environmental Programme, was speaker at two consecutive public forums, one in Seattle at the Seattle Center, and one in Bellingham at Whatcom County Historical Society Building, as part of the Northwest Regional Conference on the Emerging International Economic Order, January.

New CEQ Regulations for Environmental Impact Statements. Nicholas C. Yost, General Counsel for Council on Environmental Quality, Washington, D.C. Co-sponsors: Department of Urban Planning, UW; American Planning Association, Washington Chapter; Environmental Protection Agency, Region X. One-day symposium, June.

The Environment and Individual Rights: Can Both Be Protected? Major co-sponsors: Department of Urban Planning, School of Law, UW; League of Women Voters of Seattle; American Civil Liberties Union of Washington; Environmental Land Use Law Section, Washington State Bar Association; and Friends of the Earth. Two-day conference, October.

Exploring Seattle. Summer evening, non-credit course.

1978

Water Rights for Fish and Wildlife. Co-sponsored with Environmental Research Center, WSU; U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Pacific Region; Washington and Oregon Environmental Councils; and the Pacific Search Press. Proceedings published by IES, UW; and Environmental Research Center, WSU. Edited by Polly Dyer. A one-day conference held at Central Washington University, Ellensburg, Washington, March. (Symposium and proceedings' out-of-pocket expenses financed by U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service.)

Western Spruce Budworm and Forest Management. A one-half day seminar, March.

Update on Design with Nature, Dr. Ian L. McHarg, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, PA., author of Design with Nature. Evening lecture for public and student day-time seminar, co-sponsored with Department of Landscape Architecture and Urban Planning, Geography, Marine Resources, Forest Resources, UW, April. IES also coordinated four other seminars with McHarg at Washington State University; Colville Indian Nation; Western Washington University; and "Save Whidbey Island for Tomorrow."

1978 (cont.)

Land-Use Zoning for Non-Lawyers. Co-sponsored with Environmental and Land Use Law Section, Washington State Bar Association. One-day seminar, May.

Alaska - Land Issue of the Century. Co-sponsored with College of Forest Resources, Department of Geography, Environmental Affairs Commission (ASUW), UW. One-day symposium, June.

Recreational Impact on Wildlands. Jointly with Institute for Government Research, College of Forest Resources, Institute for Environmental Studies, UW; Region VI, U.S. Forest Service; National Park Service; Pacific Northwest and Intermountain Forest and Range Experiment Stations. David Scott, Forest Resources, Chair; Polly Dyer, member of Planning Group. Two-day conference, October.

Mini-Public Forum (Environmental Problems of World Development: Can the Earth Survive?). Held during the Environmental Faire at the Coliseum, Seattle Center. Co-sponsors: Department of Zoology and Graduate School, UW. A three-series lecture, October.

Growth Management Conference. Lead sponsor: Department of Urban Planning, UW, with Washington Chapter, American Institute of Planners, and Institute for Environmental Studies, UW. Institute for Environmental Studies provided consultation during program planning for the Department of Urban Planning.

Exploring Seattle. Summer evening, non-credit course.

1977

Energy Decision-Making Workshop. Co-sponsored with Civil Engineering, UW. An experiment with two new techniques: (1) use of the "Energy Environment" analog computer produced by the U.S. Energy Research and Development Administration; (2) use of "Power Play," a board game, developed by a graduate student in Civil Engineering, designed to simulate analyses of supply-demand, development of future energy supplies, and policy alternatives. A one-day workshop, January.

Energy and the Economic Crises. An evening lecture by Barry Commoner, Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, February.

The Water Limitation Law as Administered by the U.S. Bureau of Reclamation. Seminar by David Heaviside, National Land for People, Fresno, California, February.

Vandalism: Any Solutions? Co-sponsored with Washington Roadside Council. An educational organization, Vandalism Limited Concern, resulted. One-day conference, March.

1977 (cont.)

Petroleum Transfer Systems on Puget Sound. Co-sponsored with Washington Energy Research Center, College of Engineering, Division of Marine Resources, Sea Grant, and Applied Physics Laboratory, UW. Proceedings published by College of Engineering. Dyer and Professor Adey, Joint Coordinators. Two-day conference, September.

Water Quality/Water Treatment and Land Use Implications (If Any). Review of Section 201 (sewer facilities) and 208 (nonpoint source of water pollution) of the Federal Water Pollution Control Act, co-sponsored with Departments of Civil Engineering and Urban Planning, UW. One-day seminar, October.

The Family Farm Water Act. A Public Forum on Initiative Measure No. 59, co-sponsored with the Cooperative Extension Service, Washington State University. A one-half day seminar, October.

Environmental and Land Use Law for Non-Lawyers. Co-sponsored with Environmental and Land Use Law Section, Washington State Bar Association. One-day seminar, November.

Washington's Role in Oil and Energy: A Political Problem. Lead sponsor, Washington Resources Council; co-sponsored with Institute for Environmental Studies, Washington Energy Research Center, Washington Sea Grant, UW; and League of Women Voters of Washington. Institute for Environmental Studies represented on Planning Committee, December.

Exploring Seattle. Summer evening, non-credit course.

1976

Public Participation in Science Policy. One of six National Science Board Regional Forums. Seattle Forum held in November in cooperation with Pacific Science Center and Battelle Institute. Dyer, a member of Planning Group, also participated in evaluation and recommendations during a two-day Washington, D.C. meeting after first three forums in 1977 and in the Final Review and Recommendations to the N.S.F. Board, two-day meeting in Minneapolis, Minnesota, 1978, at conclusion of the sixth forum.

Public and Private Rights in Land: Regulation vs. Taking. co-sponsored with other University of Washington Departments, citizen organizations, and government agencies. Two-day conference, January. Proceedings published by Institute for Environmental Studies, UW, edited by Professor Arval Morris, Law, UW, with Dyer responsible for final copy editing and publishing.

All Fuels Symposium--Energy for Industry: The Next Ten Years. Sponsors: Federal Energy Administration and Washington State Energy Research Center. One-day conference, March.

1976 (cont.)

Lecture by S.P.R. Charter, author of Planning Myth and Man on Earth and regular commentator on KUOW-FM (a University of Washington radio station). Two-hour seminar in cooperation with KUOW-FM, Spring.

Exploring Animal Habitats. A Spring Quarter, Saturday morning, non-credit course of field trips for children and parents.

Clean and Dirty Lakes: What to Do About Them. Co-sponsors Department of Civil Engineering and Lake Management Group of the Institute for Environmental Studies, UW. One-day conference, May.

Agricultural Land Preservation in Washington State: Problems and Solutions. Co-sponsored with Environmental Land Use Law Section, Washington State Bar Association; Young Lawyers of Seattle-King County Bar Association; Cooperative Extension Service, Washington State University; Washington State Grange; and others. One-day conference, May.

What Kind of Future for Our State: What Kind of Future for You? Community forums on two successive Saturdays as part of a series to obtain local community response and further recommendations for proposals developed by the 1974-1976 Alternatives for Washington Program. Co-sponsors were a large variety of citizen organizations, September.

The Nuclear Safeguard Act - a Public Forum on Initiative No. 325. An impartial one-day review with background panel and formal debate. Co-sponsors: College of Engineering, Program in Social Management of Technology, Department of Speech and Communication, UW; Nuclear Energy Development, Department of Commerce and Economic Development of Washington State, October. The program was filmed by KOMO-TV for a subsequent one-hour prime time show.

Exploring Seattle. A summer evening, non-credit course.

1975

Feeding the World. Two evening lectures plus a series of classroom seminars. Dr. George Borgstrom, Walker-Ames lecturer on "The Food/People/Energy/Water Dilemma" and "The Green Revolution: Facts and Fallacies—The Need for New Strategies." Assistant Professor Dee Boersma originated proposal.

Citizens' Solid Waste Conference. Co-sponsored with ASUW Environmental Affairs (primary sponsor), Civil Engineering, UW; Washington Environmental Council; Washington Roadside Council; Sierra Club; Friends of the Earth; American Association of University Women; Washington Federation of Garden Clubs; and American Institute of Landscape Architects. One-day conference, February.

Whatever Happened to the Environmental Crises? A non-credit, Fall Quarter, evening course with Dr. L. Edwin Coate, Deputy Director, Region X, Environmental Protection Agency, and Affiliate Associate Professor, IES, UW.

1975 (cont.)

Investigating the Environment. A Fall Quarter, Saturday morning, non-credit course with field trips for children and parents.

Environmental Efficiency in School Management and Operations. Co-sponsored with College of Education, UW; Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction Environmental Education Programs; Educational Service District No. 110; Washington State School Directors' Association. One-day conference, October.

Resource Recovery. A one-day seminar for decision-makers, co-sponsored with Department of Ecology, State of Washington, and Department of Civil Engineering, UW, December.

Exploring Seattle. Summer evening, non-credit course, using a bus as a "lecture hall," and selected areas of environmental interest for guidelines.

1974

Growth and the Quality of Life in the State of Washington. Co-sponsored with Sloan Foundation, College of Engineering and Urban and Regional Science Research Center, UW. Two-day conference, June. Proceedings by Institute for Environmental Studies, UW.

Shoreline Management Workshop. Co-sponsored with Washington Environmental Council. Afternoon workshop, September.

Washington Environmental Atlas. Contract with Army Corps of Engineers for public contributions to Atlas.

Learning for Survival: A Symposium on Environmental Education and Water Quality for the Future. Three-day symposium held in conjunction with EXPO 74, Spokane, Washington, under contract with Environmental Protection Agency, Region X. Coordinated by Ms Ann Widditsch under contract with Institute for Environmental Studies. Proceedings published.

Energy Awareness Symposium. With State of Washington's Department of Emergency Services, March. One day.

Environmental Impact Assessment Course. Other sponsor: Department of Civil Engineering, UW, two-day, February.

1973

Population/Energy/Environment: Tools for Teachers. Lead sponsor: Zero Population Growth, Seattle Chapter, with Institute for Environmental Studies, UW, and North Seattle Community College. Two-day extension course, November.

1973 (cont.)

Forest Harvesting Practices Policies & Legislation. One-day conference, September.

The Energy Crisis "Fact or Fiction." Lead sponsor: Washington Environmental Council, One-day symposium, June.

Impact Assessment in Water Resource Planning. A week-long, short course, a contract with and for U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, June.

Ethics - Ecology Seminar. Other co-sponsors: Campus Christian Ministry, one-day, June.

Urban Growth Conference. Lead sponsor: Puget Sound Governmental Conference with Institute for Environmental Studies, UW, and the Washington State Land Planning Commission as co-sponsors. One-day conference, April.

158

POLLY DYER, Continuing Environmental Education Director
Institute for Environmental Studies
University of Washington
Seattle, Washington 98195

CONFERENCES / SYMPOSIA - 1983 - 1985 (SUPPLEMENT TO 1974 - 1982)

The following programs for a cross-section of the public, lay people and professionals in their respective fields, were conducted under the direction of Polly Dyer:

March 1983: SMALL SCALE HYDROPOWER: HOW DOES IT FIT THE NORTHWEST
(1 day) ENERGY / ENVIRONMENTAL PICTURE? (Attendance: 400+) (Proceedings published.)

August 1983: NORTHWEST REGIONAL POWER PLAN: FIRST-HAND OVERVIEW/TWO-YEAR ACTION
(1 day) PLAN (Public Forum I) (Attendance: 300 +)

August 1983: PERSPECTIVES ON CUMULATIVE EFFECTS: e.g. SMALL SCALE HYDROPOWER
(1 day) (Public Forum II) (Attendance: 300 +)

(NOTE: The two August programs were independent symposia held on consecutive days to allow registration for either one, or for both.)

Sept.Oct.1984: (Dyer served on planning committee; IES, UW was not lead sponsor)
(2 days) PUGET SOUND WATER QUALITY CONFERENCE, convened by Puget Sound Council of Governments and Washington Department of Ecology)

June 1984: SEPA's NEW RULES (particularly for non-lawyers)
(1 day) (SEPA = State Environmental Policy Act) (Attendance: 750)

June 1984: HAZARDOUS/TOXIC SUBSTANCES IN AND AROUND THE HOME - USE & DISPOSAL
(1 day) (A Professional Exchange, basically among agencies as well as those in the private sector. Attendance: 60. Resulted in establishment of a permanent "professional exchange" group in King County, State of Washington.)
(A follow-up conference for the public is planned, possibly to be held in 1986.)

November 1984: HAZARDOUS WASTES: CAN WE CONTROL THEM? WHERE DO WE PUT THEM?
(2 days, with exhibits) (Attendance: 750)

June 1985: NORTHWEST GROUND WATER: THE INVISIBLE RESOURCE! A HIDDEN CRISIS?
(2 days, with exhibits) (Held in Tacoma, WA; attendance - 470) (Proceedings pending)

September 1985: ENVIRONMENTAL & LAND USE PERMITS: Expediting & Effectively
(1 day) Using the Process - A Non-Lawyer/Lawyer Seminar (Attendance: 45)

November 1985: NORTHWEST WETLANDS: what are they? for whom? for what?
(2 days, with exhibits) (Proceedings pending) (Attendance: 450)

INDEX -- Polly Dyer

- Adams, Ansel, 105-106
- Alaska
 conservation organizations in, 24, 121, 123
 personal experiences, 1-2, 118-120
 Southeast, 122-123
- Allin, Roger, 129
- Alpine Lakes Protective Society (ALPS), 66-74, 76, 127
- Alpine Lakes wilderness, Washington, 65-74
- Audubon Society, Seattle, 5, 8, 12, 87
- Avery, Abigail, 63, 108, 113
- Baade, Dixie, 24, 121
- Beard, Dan, 19, 22, 23
- Bernard, John, 112
- Big Beaver Valley. See Ross Lake National Recreation Area
- Biggs, John, 48-50
- Brower, David, 98, 113-114
 as conservationist, 27-29, 47, 114-115
 in Pacific Northwest, 4, 6-7, 34-36, 38, 65-66
 as Sierra Club executive director, 25, 47, 94-96, 99-113
- Courtney, Ray, 64-64
- Crafts, Edward, 134-135
- Degenhardt, William, 25, 26
- DeTurk, Charles, 98
- Diablo Canyon power plant, California, 103-104
- Dinosaur National Monument campaign, 27-30
- Douglas, William O., 13, 15-18, 23, 107
- Dyer, John, 1-4, 6, 23-28, 96, 118-120, 121, 127, 137
- energy policy. See hydropower development; nuclear power; Seattle Light Company
- environmental education, 78-82
- environmental protection
 media, 16-17
 personal motivation for, 1-4, 142-143
 philosophy, 82-86
 and politics, 45-46, 71-73
 strategies, 67-68
 See also specific environmental campaigns and organizations
- Evans, Brock, 66, 69, 85, 104, 122, 128
- Evans, Daniel, 130-132
- Farquhar, Marjory, 23-24, 25
- Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs, 13, 31, 32, 37, 38, 55
- Fiddler, Richard, 129
- Fischer, Virilis, 25, 35
- Friends of the Earth, 115
- Frugé, August, 112
- Gallagher, Leo, 14
- Glacier Peak wilderness. See North Cascades National Park, Glacier Peak wilderness
- Glen Canyon, Colorado River, 29-30
- Goldsworthy, Jane, 7, 23, 36
- Goldsworthy, Patrick, 7, 23, 24, 36, 45, 50, 70, 88
- Haig, Emily, 5, 7-10, 11-12, 35
- Halliday, William, 29, 30, 133
- Hayes, Ben, 66
- Huestis, Charles, 110
- Hunter, Celia, 122, 124
- hunting. See national parks, hunting in
- hydropower development, 56-58, 79-81

- Jackson, Henry, 45-46, 48, 70-71, 128
- Kimball, Thomas, 47
- labor unions and the environment, 12
- Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, 48-54, 56-57. See also North Cascades National Park
- Langlie, Arthur, 4, 11-12
- Leonard, Doris, 103
- Leonard, Richard, 6, 7, 96-98, 102, 124
- Lien, Carsten, 20, 21
- Litton, Martin, 102-104
- McCloskey, Michael, 36, 66
- McConnell, Grant, 34, 36, 50, 52, 54, 63, 101
- McNulty, Tim, 128
- Magnuson, Warren G., 46
- Manning, Harvey, 83
- Mazamas, 25, 35, 39
- Meeds, Lloyd, 71-72, 128, 132, 134
- Mineral King ski area, California, 102
- mountaineering, 1, 3-4
- Mountaineers, 3-5, 12, 26-27, 70, 80, 91
- Alaska committee, 120-122, 123
- conservation committee, 26, 31-33, 65-66, 96, 137-138
- and North Cascades, 31, 33-35
- and Sierra Club, 14, 25, 28-29, 33, 67
- Mount Rainier National Park, 137-139
- Murie, Mardy, 19, 120-122
- Murie, Olaus, 19, 120
- National Parks Inholders Association, 63
- national parks
- hunting in, 47-50
- logging in, 22
- skiing in, 61-62, 137-138
- See also Mount Rainier National Park; North Cascades National Park; Olympic National Park
- national recreation areas, 50-54.
- See also Alpine Lakes Wilderness, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, Ross Lake National Recreation area
- National Wildlife Federation, 47
- North Cascades Conservation Council, 34-36, 51, 57-59, 70, 127
- North Cascades National Park
- decision to support a national park, 38-39, 74
- Glacier Peak wilderness, 31-35, 54, 61
- wilderness in, 60-65
- See also Lake Chelan National Recreation Area; Ross Lake National Recreation Area
- Northwest wilderness conferences, 13-14, 37
- nuclear power, 103-104
- Olympic National Park
- coastal strip, 128-133
- Governor Langlie's review committee, 4-6, 11-12
- inholdings, 131-137
- Lake Quinalt, 133-137
- threats to, 1950s, 11-22
- Olympic Park Associates, 17, 19, 126-137
- Onthank, Karl, 13, 90
- Osseward, John, 17, 22, 126-127
- Overly, Fred, 19-22
- Pacific Gas and Electric Company (PG&E), 103
- Pavelchek, David, 69
- Pelly, Thomas, 45-46, 88
- Peques, Rod, 121, 122
- Piggott, Margaret, 122-123

Platt, Martha, 35, 39
 political action and conservation.
See environmental protection, and
 politics
 Prater, Yvonne, 35, 36

Roadless Area Review and Evaluation,
 40

Ross Lake National Recreation Area,
 54-59

Rudden, Clifford, 110

Schmitz, Al, 25

Schulman, Bob, 19

Scott, Doug, 69-71, 88, 130, 141

Seattle City Light Company, 54-58

Sharpe, Grant, 55-56

Sierra Club

Atlantic Chapter, 24

Board of Directors, 46-48, 94-96,
 99, 100-107

internal affairs, 1960s, 94-113

membership policies, 25

New England Chapter, 26

Northwest Regional Conservation
 Committee, 115-117

Pacific Northwest Chapter, 15
 formation of, 6-8, 10, 23-26

purposes and goals, 26, 91, 108

San Francisco Bay Chapter, 3, 27
 Rock Climbing Section, 1, 6-7,
 96, 98

volunteer action, 26-27, 107-109

See also Brower, David;

McCloskey, Michael; specific
 campaigns and issues

Sierra Club Legal Defense Fund, 55

Sill, Richard, 100

Simons, Dave, 8, 65

Sive, David, 43

ski development. See Mineral King
 ski development; national parks,
 skiing in

Stehekin Valley, Washington, 63-64,

See also Lake Chelan National
 Recreation Area

Stone, J. Herbert, 40-42

tenBroek, Jacobus, 43

Three Sisters Wilderness,
 Washington, 89

timber industry, 90, 130

relations with conservationists,
 69, 71, 75-78, 126-127, 132

Turnage, William, 106

Udall, Stewart, 134-135

United States Forest Service, 39-40
 and Alaska, 123, 124-126
 and environmentalists, 86, 90-92,
 112

forest management, 57, 76, 93

and Glacier Peak wilderness, 32,
 34-35, 41

and wilderness, 40-43, 68-69, 88,
 89, 92, 124-126

United States National Park Service,
 19-23, 37-38, 49, 51-53, 74, 80
 and environmentalists, 86-87,
 134-137

and wilderness, 60-62

See also Mount Rainier National
 Park, North Cascades National
 Park, Olympic National Park

University of Washington Institute
 for Environmental Studies,
 78-82

vandalism, 83

Vietnam war, 84-85

Warth, John, 65-66

Washington Environmental Council, 8
 Washington State Department of Game,
 48-50

Washington State Federation of
 Women's Clubs, 12

Washington State Sportsmen's
 Council, 49

Wayburn, Edgar, 32, 34, 47-48, 90,
 110-111, 124

wilderness, in Northwest, 13, 42-43,
 49-50, 60-62, 67-69, 75. See also
 Alpine Lakes Wilderness; Three
 Sisters Wilderness; United States
 Forest Service; United States
 National Park Service
 Wilderness Act, 37-38, 40, 43, 62,
 87, 88-89
 "Wilderness Alps of Stehekin", 35-
 36
 wilderness conferences, 14. See
also Northwest Wilderness
 Conferences
 Wilderness Society, 19
 wildlife, 92
 Winder, Arthur, 26, 31, 126
 Wirth, Conrad, 20-23, 74, 137
 Wood, Ginny Hall, 122, 124
 women in conservation, 9-10, 41,
 44, 73, 139-142

Zahniser, Howard, 14, 15-16, 88-89
 Zalesky, Phil, 20, 33, 35, 36, 72,
 127-129, 134

Susan R. Schrepfer

Graduated from University of California, Santa Barbara, with an A.B. in history, 1963. U.C. Riverside, M.A. in history; 1964-1965 teaching assistant in Western Civilization. 1965-1966 instructor in U.S. History, Mount San Antonio College, Walnut, California. 1967-1969, U.C. Riverside, teaching assistant.

1969, researcher for the Save-the-Redwoods League in San Francisco; employed by the Regional Oral History Office to work on the Newton Drury interview. 1970-1973, researcher and interviewer under cooperative agreement between the United States Forest Service and the Forest History Society, Santa Cruz, California. Special projects include multiple use of forest lands and the U.S. Forest Service's forest and range experiment stations. Historical consultant to the Sierra Club History Committee, 1970-1974.

1971, received doctorate in American history from the University of California, Riverside. 1974 to present, on faculty of Rutgers University, State University of New Jersey, New Brunswick, New Jersey. Currently associate professor of history.

1983 published The Fight to Save the Redwoods: A History of Environmental Reform, 1917-1978 (Madison, Wisconsin: University of Wisconsin Press).

Regional Oral History Office
The Bancroft Library

University of California
Berkeley, California

Sierra Club History Series

Patrick D. Goldsworthy

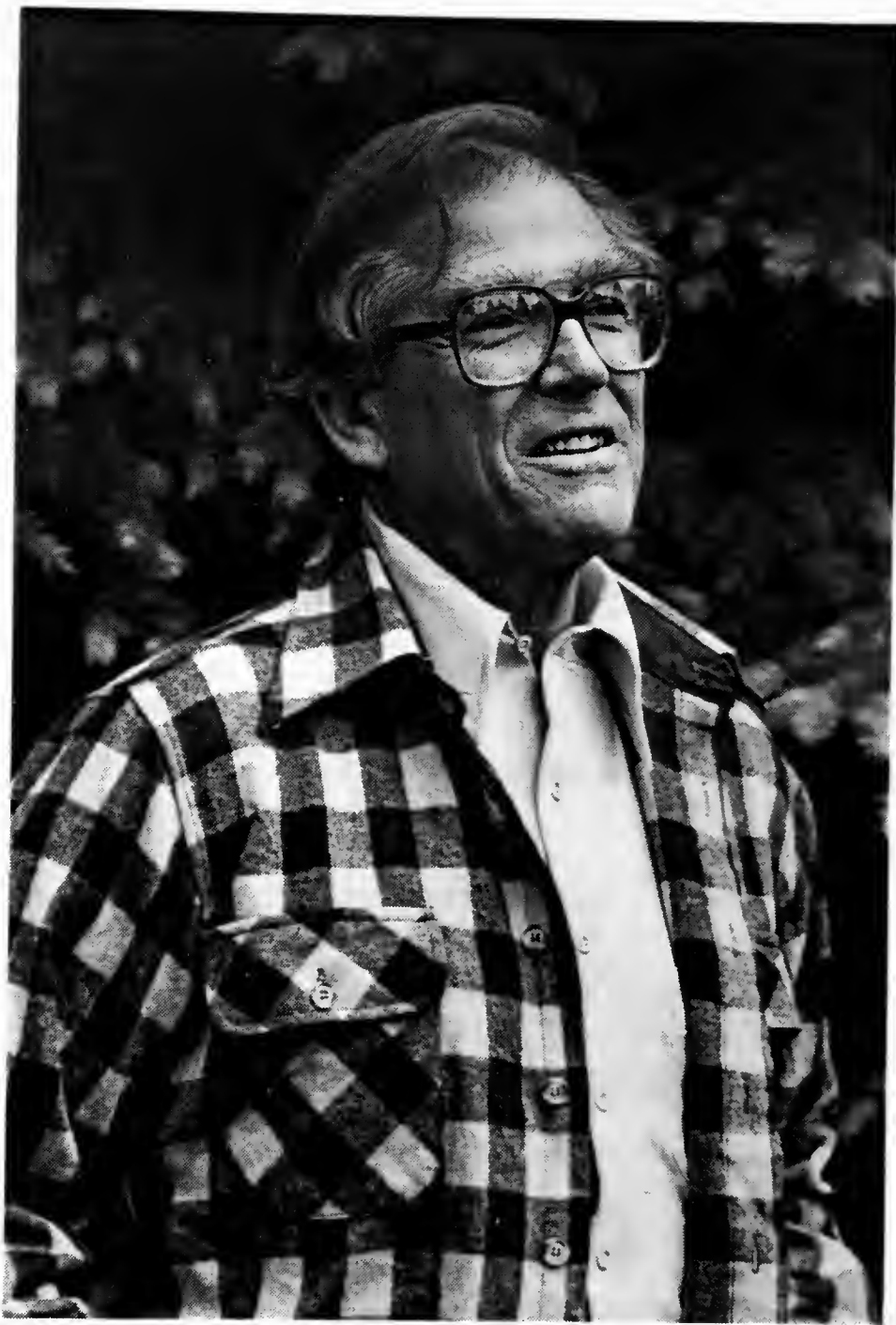
PROTECTING THE NORTH CASCADES, 1954-1983

With an Introduction by
Harvey Manning

An Interview Conducted by
Ann Lage
in 1983

Underwritten by
The National Endowment for the Humanities
and the Sierra Club

Copyright © 1985 by The Regents of the University of California
and the Sierra Club



PATRICK GOLDSWORTHY

Tim Thompson, photographer

TABLE OF CONTENTS -- Patrick D. Goldsworthy

INTRODUCTION by Harvey Manning	i
INTERVIEW HISTORY	iii
I BOYHOOD AND YOUTH: BERKELEY HILLS AND SIERRA TREKS	1
Recollections of Family Life in a University Setting	1
A Developing Interest in Nature	5
Assisting High Trip Photographer Cedric Wright, 1940	10
High Trip Responsibilities: Commissary, Campfires, and Conservation	14
II CONSERVATION ORGANIZATIONS AND ISSUES IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST, 1950s-1960s	18
Founding the Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter, 1954	18
Controversies over Three Sisters, Olympic, Mount Rainier	22
Member Profiles	26
Origins of the North Cascades Conservation Council	29
Pacific Northwest Conservation Reps: McCloskey, Evans, Scott	32
Forest Service Attitudes, 1960s	36
N3C Organization, Purposes, and Membership Policies	37
Contributions of McCloskey and Evans	40
Public Controversy and Membership Growth	41
III CAMPAIGN FOR A NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK, 1957-1968	43
National Park or Forest Service Wilderness: The Deciding Factors	43
Growth of Media Attention and Public Interest	47
Responding to the North Cascades Study Team Report, 1963	50
The Politics of the Campaign: Working with Jackson, Pelly, Magnuson, Meeds	52
Footnote on the Formation of the Pacific Northwest Chapter	58
The Final Act, 1968	60
Broad and Articulate Support for Parks and Wilderness	62
IV SINCE 1968: ISSUES AND INVOLVEMENT	65
Advisor on Tramways, Highways, and Campgrounds in the North Cascades Park	65
High Marks for Park Service Management of the North Cascades	68
Better Communication with the Forest Service	71
N3C Concerns Since 1968: Alpine Lakes, Cougar Lakes, Ross Dam	73
Spreading the Word on the North Cascades	77

Personal Outlook on Politics and Wilderness	80
Leadership in the National Sierra Club, 1967-70: An Onerous Experience	82
 TAPE GUIDE	 87
APPENDIX A -- Resume	88
APPENDIX B -- Letters Concerning the Formation of the Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter, 1954	91
INDEX	99

INTRODUCTION

From about 1958 to 1972 or so, Pat was the central figure in one of the great preservation-exploitation controversies of the period. The North Cascades Act of 1968, by establishing the North Cascades National Park, revived an idea that had seemed very sick if not defunct, and at the same time gave a salutary fright to the U.S. Forest Service, which until then acted like it had the only game in town--or the wildlands.

There could not have been a North Cascades Act in 1968 without Pat. Had there not been a North Cascades Act in 1968, one must wonder if there could have been an Alpine Lakes Wilderness in 1976, or a Washington Wilderness Act of 1984. One thing leads to another. Lack of one thing may rule out another.

Pat came to his pivotal position as president of the North Cascades Conservation Council well prepared by his background in the Sierra Club, The Mountaineers, and perhaps especially as co-worker of Dave Brower. The N3C, formed in 1957, became under him (starting in 1958), the model for such "spearhead" groups formed for specific goals.

He brought me into conservation work, as editor of the council's publication, The Wild Cascades. I came to the job full of passion but empty of knowledge. However, I had been in other situations where I had seen leadership styles and was able to judge his effectiveness.

Two personal qualities must be cited. First, he was never a polarizer, always a consensus-maker--yet without being a compromiser. I was amazed, at the lengthy meetings of the board of the N3C, how after four to six hours the group would from sheer weariness insist on an up-down vote, and it would be, say, twenty-two to four. Those of us in the twenty-two were content to let the four swallow it or jump ship, but Pat would sit back and muse a bit, then ask a question or two, and we'd be back in the debate. After another hour or two we would end up in a twenty-six to zero vote that would satisfy us all. Not a single principle was sacrificed by either side, but a larger program was framed, one we all could support.

Another quality is his plugging on and on, like a glacier advancing from Canada, never minding the erupting volcanoes. Many and many a time the likes of me would have been content to fade away, so many summer soldiers, but loyalty to Pat--personal loyalty to a man--kept us enrolled in what was for a while, frankly, a mighty thin army.

This points to another characteristic. Let it never be said of Pat that he was a perpetual smiler, mouth full of mush. When a matter of substance arose, he spoke up loud and clear, and never any backing down. But whereas some of us (namely, me) had a capacity to enrage the foe and alarm even our

friends, nobody ever got terminally angry at Pat. He is simply too decent and fair and thoughtful a person to enjoy hating.

Considering how touchy our situation was in the late 1950s, early 1960s, it is hard to imagine much good having come out of the decade had there not been this absolutely unique (in my experience) person to provide a center, a point of cohesion, someone who kept going when others were of a mood to drift away, a person who had such friendships as Dave Brower and Scoop Jackson and John Saylor, the movers and shakers, yet always had time and patience for the raw recruits.

Such a general!

The right man for the right spot at the right time.

He and I had, perhaps, two special relationships. The Wild Cascades was issued under my editorship (early on, with my wife, Betty) for something like a dozen or so years, and though I say it myself, I've never seen a conservation journal to match it, in its ways. For whatever credit I and my wife and other contributors may take, I am proud. But through the whole period Pat was in every sense co-editor, and our regular editorial meetings on the UW campus, where we both worked, were an education for me--and always a pleasure. In judging Pat's contribution, the files of WC must be studied.

The other was that we taught each other to cook. At the start, it was a case of my complaining about the primitive suppers he prepared on the Annual Summer Outings of the Elderly Birdwatchers Hiking and Gripping Society (which included the Breakfast Cook, Dick Brooks, and the Lunch Cook, Ted Beck). Over the years he so upgraded his act, introducing cooked pudding, Dream Whip, Hollandaise sauce, and curry, that I, responsible for the other and competitive suppers, was driven to do wilted salad, dumplings, and mushrooms. In the end the suppers took so long there was no time for hiking. But what suppers!

Harvey Manning

17 March 1985
Bellevue, Washington

INTERVIEW HISTORY

Patrick Goldsworthy has devoted more than thirty years as a citizen-activist in the cause of preserving park, forest, and wilderness areas in the Pacific Northwest. This oral history interview explores his youthful exposure to the urban wilderness in the still-wild hills near his home in Berkeley, California, and his seminal experiences on Sierra Club High Trips to the magnificent Sierra Nevada wilderness. While a student at the University of California, Berkeley, Mr. Goldsworthy served as photographers's mule, commissary crew member, and eventually as number one assistant to Sierra Club Executive Director David Brower in organizing, feeding, and moving the large one- to two-hundred person outings through the Sierra.

In 1952 when he moved to Seattle, Mr. Goldsworthy became actively involved in the conservation movement. In Seattle he joined the Conservation Division of The Mountaineers and soon after, in 1954, became one of the founders of the Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter. It was as founder and long-term president (1958-1984) of the North Cascades Conservation Council, however, that Mr. Goldsworthy has been most influential, and his work to establish and protect the North Cascades National Park is the focus of this oral history.

In working toward this goal, Mr. Goldsworthy had close contact with Senators Henry Jackson and Don Magnuson and Congressmen Lloyd Meed and Tom Pelly, as well as with Forest Service and National Park Service personnel. His accounts of political strategizing and his citizen-lobbyist experiences are of especial interest. Also valuable in his interview are his reflections on the value of single-purpose volunteer organizations in achieving conservation goals and his description of the growth of conservation consciousness in the Northwest--in particular, the use of public controversy and the media to gain attention and public support for the cause.

Mr. Goldsworthy was interviewed on September 29 and 30, 1983, in his office at the University of Washington Medical School, where he is a researcher in protein biochemistry. He spoke cordially and candidly for the four tape-recorded hours of interviewing. Later, he reviewed the transcripts, making only minor changes and sending along appendix material to clarify some points on which his memory had been hazy.

This is one of a series of Sierra Club oral histories that examine the environmental movement in the Pacific Northwest, an area that seems to be a crucible for committed conservationists. Michael McCloskey (Sierra Club Executive Director: The Evolving Club and the Environmental Movement, 1984) began his career in conservation as the club's Pacific Northwest representative; so did Brock Evans, later head of the club's Washington, D.C.,

office and associate executive director (Environmental Campaigner: From the Northwest Forests to the Halls of Congress, 1985). Grant McConnell, political scientist and volunteer conservationist, has told his story in Conservation and Politics in the North Cascades (1983). In process is an interview with Polly Dyer, like Patrick Goldsworthy a volunteer leader in the Sierra Club and many other conservation organizations in the Pacific Northwest. With these oral histories, and hopefully more to come, we provide an important supplement to the written documentation on the subject available in the libraries of the University of Washington and at The Bancroft Library.

Ann Lage
Interviewer-Editor
Co-director, Sierra Club
Documentation Project

March 1985
Regional Oral History Office
486 The Bancroft Library
University of California at Berkeley

I BOYHOOD AND YOUTH: BERKELEY HILLS AND SIERRA TREKS
 [Interview 1: September 29, 1983]##

Recollections of Family Life in a University Setting

Lage: We want to start this morning and talk a little bit about your personal background, where you came from and your family, and then we'll get into how you got interested in the out-of-doors. Tell me about your family background.

Goldsworthy: Well, I was born in Ireland, and came over to this country when I was a year old, so I don't remember that part, obviously! My father was in the First World War and met my mother in a hospital in London. She was like what we call a nurse's aide now, and she was a volunteer, and he was very ill. He then came back to her home, Ballymore House, which is in the southeast corner of Ireland, to recuperate, and then they were married in 1918.

Lage: Your father was not Irish?

Goldsworthy: He was American. Actually it goes back a little further. He was American, and he was at Stanford in a math program. He came from a rather poor family, didn't have too much money, and ran out of money, so he decided to homestead in Canada. He went up to Canada to become a farmer. Then the war broke out, and he joined the Princess Pat's Canadian Light Infantry. They were practically all wiped out in the war, their entire unit. They were one of the first units from overseas to go to Europe to fight.

##This symbol indicates that a tape or a segment of a tape has begun or ended. For a guide to the tapes see page 87.

Lage: They went over before the Americans.

Goldsworthy: Oh yes, very early. I couldn't tell you exactly when, but they went over before the Americans. So that's how he got involved in the war and how he met my mother and my mother's two sisters, my two aunts, and her two brothers, all in Ireland, at the big home which was Ballymore, a big farm way out in the country and a beautiful place. I've been back there twice.

They came to this country with me. Actually I guess my mother had to come over by herself, and then Dad came along later, to Oakland, and spent a little time in a little place they showed me, off the shores of Lake Merritt, a big, old apartment house--it probably isn't there anymore--with a balcony looking out over Lake Merritt. Then we moved to Berkeley, 1917 Carleton Street, which is down near the big Bekins storage warehouse in the southern end of Berkeley. I remember growing up there, and seeing the big, open field there in front of the house, with no houses on it.

My father then went back to the University of California, and he'd come home on a bicycle, and he'd bring enchiladas or some tamales that he'd pick up on the way home. I guess the earliest I can remember is when I was two years old, because my sister was two years younger than I, and I remember my father and me going to what was called the Key Route Inn. It was a big wooden structure down near the Kaiser Hospital in Oakland. The Key Route trains would go underneath this building, and I was very impressed by this.

Lage: What was your birthdate?

Goldsworthy: April 20, 1919. That's the same date Hitler was born! [laughing]

Lage: Your father's full name and mother's name?

Goldsworthy: My father's name was Elmer Colin Goldsworthy, and my full Christian name was Patrick Elmer Donovan Goldsworthy. I just didn't ever really care for the Elmer part, so I just go by Patrick Donovan now, and just leave the Elmer part out. My mother was Constance Agnes Bright Donovan. She was Irish, her family was Irish. My father grew up in Pacific Grove, California, and his ancestry is Cornish. They came over from Cornwall and came across the country in various stages.

Goldsworthy: The Almaden Quicksilver Mining is where his family first settled in California. He grew up in Pacific Grove, which was, I think, a Methodist tent city at one time. They were poor. His mother and father separated for some reason, and the father went to Stockton, California, and the mother stayed with her children in Pacific Grove. Dad used to talk about how they'd go out to pick mustard greens to help eke out the family income, that sort of thing.

Lage: He went on to become a professor, didn't he?

Goldsworthy: Yes. Then after the war, he decided to go back to school, and went to the University of California, and went on in math. I can remember when I was quite young going on the campus with him. One of the things he was involved with was the early studies on the working out how to get heavy water for nuclear work. There was a whole group of people working on things like that. I can remember being taken when I was quite young into some laboratories with all kinds of pipes and wires and things, and being very impressed. My father's office was in Wheeler Hall, so that was a place I got to know very well.

Then, the Second World War came along, and he decided to volunteer for that and went into the Air Force in Orlando, Florida.

Lage: He must have been fairly old by that time.

Goldsworthy: Yes, he was in his late fifties, I guess. He had a heart attack down there, and so he had to come back. They said he shouldn't take up the teaching duties he had at the University of California. Well, he had a very good friend, who had been in graduate school with him, who was at Cal Tech in Pasadena and was chairman of the math department down there, Professor Ward I think was his name. Anyway, he offered my dad a chance to come down and just have a rather light load. So he went down there, and he died in Pasadena.

He was Associate Dean of Men at the University of California for quite a few years. Because he'd been in Canada, he knew a lot about ice hockey. Everybody in Canada gets on skates. The University of California students wanted to have an ice hockey team, and it wasn't formalized yet, and they asked him to be the coach because he knew how to skate and so on. So they had an ad hoc ice hockey team, and that's how that started at UC.

Lage: Was he friends with Joel Hildebrand?

Goldsworthy: Oh, yes. He was a friend of Joel Hildebrand.

Lage: Joel coached the ski team.

Goldsworthy: Well, my father was never into skiing. Yes, I knew Hildebrand had a lot of ski experience. Oh yes, he knew him. I can't remember all the names of the people that were at UC. I could probably with time think it over, but I used to go to the Faculty Club. He'd take me over to the Faculty Club, and I remember going with him to various track events on the campus.

On the west end of the campus is a tremendous grove of beautiful eucalyptus trees, very, very tall, and that was a place where there was a summer school. The city, I guess, had a summer school program, and I enrolled in that. I remember my dad taking me down to that.

I grew up knowing the campus before the Health Science building was built, and a lot of other buildings. There was a lot of open space, a place where you could go down by Strawberry Creek and cut some willows for roasting marshmallows at this summer camp. Then Dad used to take me up to the Strawberry men's pool behind the stadium where he taught me how to swim. He taught me that, and he also taught me how to play tennis.

I got into tennis--I and one other fellow in our neighborhood, after we moved to north Berkeley. My mother said she wanted to move from our place down on Carleton Street to north Berkeley before we went into public schools. She kept us out of school for several years. I remember sitting in the kitchen while she was ironing, and we'd have these flash cards to learn alphabet and numbers and things. She did a lot of this, because the school where I would have gone, she felt, had a very large amount of undesirable element in it, rough types and people who stole things and stuff like that, and she didn't want to have us exposed to that. So she managed to keep us out of the schools until we went up to north Berkeley and went to Cragmont School. The third grade is when I started.

Lage: That's interesting. Where did you live in north Berkeley?

Goldsworthy: Then we lived at 76 Bonnie Lane, which is a little curved street that's only one block long running just uphill from Euclid Avenue and connecting Hildale Avenue and Marin Avenue. As it turns out, later on I found we weren't that far from the Browsers, but we didn't know them at that time.

Lage: And close to Cragmont Park where Sierra Clubbers practiced rock climbing.

Goldsworthy: I didn't know anything about mountain climbing, didn't even know it existed. I used to go over to Cragmont Park as a place just to explore. It was an interesting place, but I never did any climbing.

A Developing Interest in Nature

Lage: Now, tell me how this interest in nature developed. Was it partly the university setting and all?

Goldsworthy: I should say that only one other fellow and myself in my neighborhood were the same age. All the other kids were a lot, lot younger or a lot older. This other fellow, Phil Brown, and I tried to play with the younger kids, and their mothers told us they didn't want us to because we were too old and too rough. So we tended to become just the two of us and played tennis, that's why I took up tennis, and we did things outdoors.

We'd go back into the hills over into what is now the East Bay Regional Park. At that time it was watershed land with a fence around it and signs not to go there, and it was sort of a challenge because this man would be on horseback patrolling the area. He caught us once and took us all the way to the gate saying that the next time he caught us he was going to take us to the sheriff or something like that, and scared the heck out of us.

Lage: An East Bay MUD [Municipal Utility District] man?

Goldsworthy: Yes, that's right. But Phil Brown and I were always going back there and exploring, and we'd lie up in the trees and the rocks and watch the man on horseback going down below us. It was sort of a challenge. I remember one day we took off all day long and decided to walk as far as we could. We sort of generally knew where, but this was a whole new area to explore.

Lage: This would have been in the thirties, the early thirties?

Goldsworthy: Yes, I guess it would be. It would be probably while I was in grade school and junior high, certainly before I went to high school. Then one other place where we went--my mother having qualms about my never having gone away from home before--the two of us took off with our backpacks and everything, and took the ferry to San Francisco, and walked along the waterfront until we could get the next ferry across the Golden Gate, and then take the interurban train out to Larkspur. We walked up into the hills north of Mt. Tamalpais.

We spent just a week. It was again watershed country. We met a man in a truck, and he was telling us this is the water supply for communities down below and to be careful how we treated it and everything. I remember seeing deer and things like that. This was all a new experience.

Lage: So it wasn't something your family did?

Goldsworthy: No, just the two of us. And my interest in this sort of thing I think would stem back to a book I loved, The Two Little Savages by Ernest Thompson Seton. I just read that book which had all these marginal pictures in it.

Lage: The Two Savages?

Goldsworthy: The Two Little Savages. It's a classic. It was about two little boys who grew up in a city. They began to find out that there was nature, and that there were Indians, and there were all kinds of interesting things. There were animal tracks, how to make traps, how to make teepees, and on and on and on.

Here I was, a city boy, living in north Berkeley. We didn't have a car. We got to and from downtown by riding to the end of the electric streetcar line that ended on Euclid, and then we'd walk another half a mile or so till we got to the house. There were no shops anywhere near us. We always had to shop downtown and then bring the groceries home, then we'd have to carry the groceries from the end of the line out to the house.

We didn't have a car, so we didn't have the flexibility of knowing where things were. I remember one thing that perplexed me a great deal. A friend of ours in the neighborhood, Mr. Thomas, was a Packard dealer. He ran the Packard unit in Berkeley and had a cabin somewhere up in the mountains, I think it was near Echo Lake. The Thomases used to go off. They'd get in their

Goldsworthy: car, and the family would go off for a vacation in the mountains. I used to wonder, how do you get out of town? I mean which way do you go? All my associations were the street-car, and where you walked, and school. And I couldn't visualize, if I had a car, which direction I would take and how you get out.

Lage: Was not having a car a financial consideration?

Goldsworthy: I think it probably was. The first car we had, one of the faculty members, Professor Kirby, had a sabbatical to go to Africa, and he said while he was gone we could use their car, and so we had that car. Then when they came back, then the family bought a car, but I think financially it was very tough going. I think that was it. I don't remember finances being discussed as such.

So when I read The Two Little Savages, I had a picture in my mind of what it must be like where the Thomases went in the mountains. I remember saying to them once when they took off, I said, "When you get up there, could you get me a hollow tree trunk and some animal skins because I want to make a drum." I mean this is what they showed in The Two Little Savages! [laughter] I was kind of naive about these things, but I was interested and I was curious. Where are the mountains? How do you get there? and so on. And I had pictures from the book.

Then one day I was out on the back lawn, just lying down on my back, when all of a sudden I heard this very, very strange noise. I looked up and here was a big V of Canadian geese flying by. Well, I had read about Canadian geese, but to see something so natural and so wild in the middle of the city, I just never thought of it. That sort of made me curious about what is out there.

Lage: Did you do any other reading that you can remember that was influential?

Goldsworthy: No, not really. That was the main one. Maybe I did, I don't remember. I read a lot. In Pacific Grove there's a little public library, and I remember one of my aunts, one of my father's sisters, telling me that my father was one of the amazing kids in town because he'd go into the library, and he'd decide he was going to read every book in that library starting up there at the start of the top shelf and going right down

Goldsworthy: there to the end of the bottom shelf [gesturing], he was that methodical. And he had a photographic memory too. He could read a page and remember, sort of visualize what he'd read, he had that amazing ability.

So we always had lots of books in the house, and I read, and my mother read to my sister and me as we were growing up. Before we could read anything we were read to a lot. Then as we got older, of course, we read ourselves, and were constantly going to the library, all the time getting books.

The Berkeley Public Library had a wonderful, wonderful person--I don't know her name, she was an older lady--but she was absolutely superb. She had a great interest in people, and so my mother struck up quite a friendship with her. I can sort of visualize who this person was. She'd get books out of the locked cabinets, very special books, and my mother would bring those home and read them to us. So there were a lot of stories that she read to us, that probably had something to do with it I guess. But The Two Little Savages I think is the one that really did it.

Lage: Really captured your imagination.

Goldsworthy: Yes.

Lage: Well, how did you finally get into the mountains?

Goldsworthy: Pacific Grove was convenient. That's where my grandmother was. So we would always go to Pacific Grove, and we'd go to the ocean.

Lage: For your vacation?

Goldsworthy: Vacation. When we had a chance, we would branch out a little bit and go down to Carmel, because we knew some people down there, the Guthries of Balfour-Guthrie Steamship Line, sort of distantly related, so it was always there. Then along comes an offer from the Gorals. The Goral family--

Lage: How would you spell that?

Goldsworthy: Gee, I just can remember the name. He was, I believe, the director of the University of California library. He was high up in the administration of UC's library, and they had a place, as did a lot of the faculty, at Tahoe Meadows. These people

Goldsworthy: had lakefront lots, as well as a back lot. In other words, everybody seemed to own two lots. That was part of the deal. They said to my dad one time that they'd be very pleased to have us come up, and we could use the back lot, where there was some water and outhouses and things like that.

So this is when the family got involved. We got an umbrella tent and a Coleman stove, and all the necessary things. It was at Montgomery Ward where we shopped, and we got all these things. Then we took off and went into the mountains, and I think we were probably there for a week or two or something like that. Anyway, here we were at Lake Tahoe, and again here was an opportunity. Phil Brown came up one time, and we took off and went on a mountain backpack trip this time.

Lage: Would you be in your teen years by now?

Goldsworthy: Yes, oh, easily. I'd be in my teens, almost when I was starting college. I got my first job, real job, up there. I got a little bored with just going down to the beach and that sort of thing. There was a man building a house, and I went over and asked if I could get a job doing some work. So he had me dig the hole for their outhouse. I remember it was very deep and I had to climb up a ladder to get out of it. This man, I forget his name now, asked me how much I felt I was worth, and I told him something. I don't remember what it was. He said, "Well, I'll tell you what. You're worth more than that; I'll pay you twice that, and then you can quote that from now on!" So that was my first real job where I worked, and after that I had a chance to meet a contractor up there, a Mr. Green who was a high school woodshop teacher, and he was building houses, cabins I guess, for people at Tahoe Meadows. I forget how I made the contact, but he was a teacher, he taught me a lot of carpentry, and I worked out of doors. So every summer after that I worked for him.

Lage: Would you be up at Tahoe for the whole summer?

Goldsworthy: I'd go up by myself on the bus, and I'd be up there the whole summer, and then the family would come up later. So I joined the family part of the time, then on the weekends I'd take off into the mountains backpacking.

Lage: So that's where you got your real mountain experience?

Goldsworthy: Yes. And that's where I met Cedric Wright, because Cedric Wright had a cabin at Tahoe Meadows about three lots down from where we were camping on the Goral's back lot. I didn't know Cedric Wright, I just knew there was a family there, and I sort of recognized this man.

I had wired one of the cabins on the beachfront. The man wanted to have electric wiring put into the entire cabin. Mr. Green, who was the high school teacher, said, "Here's an opportunity for you to get some electrical wiring experience." So I met this doctor. It might have been Dr. Mauk. I think it was Charlotte Mauk's father. In fact, I'm sure it was. He wanted to have the cabin wired, so we went about it. I made the measurements and ordered everything sent up from Montgomery Ward, all the wire and everything. Then I went at it and wired the whole cabin.

Assisting High Trip Photographer Cedric Wright, 1940

Goldsworthy: Then Cedric Wright apparently heard about this, and came over and said, "I understand you know how to do wiring. I need some wiring done." So I went over to his place, and was lying down under a bench when he asked me if I'd ever heard of the Sierra Club, and I said no, I hadn't.

##

Goldsworthy: My father wasn't involved with Sierra Club, and I didn't know any people that indicated that they were associated with the Sierra Club. So he said, "Well, how would you like to go into the mountains with me with the Sierra Club?" And I said, "Well, I guess I better talk to my family, my mother." See, part of the time when we were at Lake Tahoe, Dad would be back down in Berkeley at the campus, and he'd leave the family up for most of the summer. So she said, "Well, that would be all right."

I didn't have any equipment, I didn't know what to carry on this kind of an expedition. So Cedric made the arrangements. I was to carry his camera equipment because he said he needed help to do this. I think this is in 1940.

Lage: So he hired you on? Did he pay you?

Goldsworthy: Well, there was no pay involved. It was a free trip, that was it, it wouldn't cost me anything. It was a free trip. All I'd have to do is get there.

Lage: And carry his camera equipment?

Goldsworthy: And carry his camera equipment. I think I got there on the Greyhound bus, I forget that now. But there was no pay involved, and I was just to be, as he called it, "his horse," and I was to carry everything anywhere he wanted to go, which I did. So I spent that entire four weeks, I think it was.

Lage: And he was taking the official outing photographs?

Goldsworthy: He went along on every Sierra Club high trip outing. These were the moving trips, not the stationary ones, and he always went on them, and he always took pictures.

Lage: Characterize Cedric Wright for us, if you can.

Goldsworthy: Well, he was a very friendly person, a very fatherly person, I'd say. He was always full of fun. He'd have funny jokes he'd make. I remember one joke he was always making. He'd ask you, "Do you know why is the Fourth of July?" and you'd say no. And he'd say, "J is the first, u is the second, l is the third, and y is the Fourth of July!" [laughing] That sort of thing. I mean he was always full of crazy things like that.

But he was a very good photographer. He'd take me into his darkroom in Berkeley. They had a house in Berkeley, I guess it was an old barn, a great big old house, and the barn part was their living room. He had his photographs displayed around there, but there was a trap door in the floor that you'd lift up, and you'd go down underneath and that was his darkroom. I remember going down there with him to see how he did these things. After every trip he'd say, "Well, how would you like to look through my ashcan prints?" He was very particular, and if a print didn't come out the way he wanted it, he'd throw it away. But he'd let me look through what he called his ashcan prints, and if I saw anything I liked, I could have it. I've collected a bunch of those. And then also, in addition to that, usually each year he'd print up one that he was proud of and give me that too. So I have a collection of his pictures, and they're all in black and white.

Lage: How would you describe the way he worked as a photographer? I think I read an article you'd written for the Bulletin where you talked about the great care he took.

Goldsworthy: Well, it's a little hard to remember. I'm not a photographer, but his camera was the kind where you'd slide the film pack in, put the ground glass there, and put a sheet of black cloth over your head, and then you'd see the picture in there. Of course it would be upside-down. But he'd take a lot of care composing on this glass plate. Then he'd ask me if I'd look at it and see if I would agree with him. So I had that opportunity.

Occasionally, he'd get just what he'd want, but there was a branch sticking out, so he'd ask me to go and hold the branch out of the way so he could get that picture! And he'd never take a picture in the middle of the day, the lighting is terrible, so we were always off early in the morning and frequently on these high trips we'd come back, and everybody had eaten their dinner because at the time it was being served, was when the best lighting was. So we'd come back late. But that was what I was there to do.

He just didn't take any old picture. He composed his picture on that ground glass plate. Then in the darkroom he'd do a lot too, because he showed me some of his formulas for printing pictures. It was so many seconds dodging this corner, and so many seconds dodging that. He did a lot of, you might say, finishing in the darkroom as well as taking the picture outside.

Lage: Did he get any benefit from his relationship with Ansel Adams, do you know?

Goldsworthy: Well, of course, he learned from Ansel Adams. I can't remember his talking about Ansel Adams particularly, other than he was a protégé, I guess you might say, of Ansel Adams. But again my associations with him were at Lake Tahoe and on the high trips. Then some time later, maybe a couple of times, I went to his place in Berkeley, but I never saw him other times than that.

Lage: The Sierra Club Library has quite a collection of his prints, and they're just cataloguing them and making them available now. They've been sort of stored away, and now they have them all organized so that they're accessible. It's quite a lovely collection.

Goldsworthy: One of the Sierra Club Exhibit Format books is his.

Lage: Words of the Earth.

Goldsworthy: Yes. And for some of those pictures, I was there with his equipment.

Lage: How many years did you do that?

Goldsworthy: Well, I did it one year, and then the next year (1941) they said I could help him but I also would have to do some of the work on the commissary. I was washing pots, because I can remember these great, huge pots that held about fifty gallons or so, enormous things. So I worked that way, then gradually assumed more responsibility and began to help work with Charlotte Mauk, who was the principal organizing cook at the time I went. Before, there were some other people. And my wife and I gradually got around to ordering the food for these high trips.

Lage: So this went on over a period of time?

Goldsworthy: Yes, it went on quite a while. I'm awful on dates unless I sit down and actually take a little time to figure it out. [refers to papers*] But these dates on what I did with the Sierra Club I think I'd have to take a little time to research that to come up with those dates.

I graduated from the University of California in '41, I was the class of '41, as an undergraduate. I got a three- or six-months' deferral by the draft board. I was close enough that they let me finish my undergraduate work. Then I went right into the army. I went into the medical corps, and that's documented datewise there [in the vita]. But just after I went into the army my wife and I married in 1942. I met her when I was a senior in college.

Lage: You'd already started your high trips?

Goldsworthy: The high trip thing was the year before the war, so that would have been, I think, 1940. Then the war came along, and then after the war my wife and I were both involved, and I think I

*See Appendix A for biographical sketch.

Goldsworthy: helped Cedric one more year after the war was over. I'm not sure about that. Or maybe it was partially that and the commissary. Then as each successive summer went on, we assumed more managerial responsibility. Dave Brower was the leader of the high trips at that time, after the war.

Lage: And your wife's name was Jane?

Goldsworthy: Jane, yes. Jane Frances. We both went along. We didn't have any children, and we were quite free to do things. She was working at the University of California. All during the war she had worked at the administration building at UC. When the summer came--I was a student at the University of California, a veteran on veteran's training, you know, veteran's financial help, then I was in graduate work in biochemistry after the war--I just took off on these trips, and my wife went with me.

High Trip Responsibilities: Commissary, Campfires, and Conservation

Goldsworthy: Then Dave Brower had increasing responsibilities with the club. The trips ran in two-week intervals. Usually they were four weeks long, but there were several times when they were six weeks long. Well, Dave couldn't--because of other commitments--afford all that time, so he gradually got me to assist him, and I became the assistant leader of the high trip. When he was gone, it was totally my responsibility.

I enjoyed that experience of working with the packers, working the logistics, going ahead to the next camp to find out where to locate. Dave would say, "We're going to go here to here to here," but, specifically, you had to find a place that would work in terms of terrain and so on, so that I got that experience. It was good for me because at campfires the leader of the trip would always start the campfire off by telling people what to expect the next day and things like that. Along those lines, I got a little bit of the feeling of the history of the country because when I knew I was going to have that leadership responsibility I'd get out some of the early Sierra Club Bulletins. The Sierra Club reprinted a number of their very early volumes, and I bought that set. I would read about some of the army trips. The army would go into the Yosemite area to get the sheepherders out, and they'd write up what they saw. I'd get the narrative for the area

The commissary crew.
Patrick Goldsworthy,
front right



Patrick and wife, Jane



"Fatigue"



Goldsworthy: that we were going to be traveling in, and then at campfires I would read these sections to the people, that the next day we're going to go around, and we're going to see such and such that was described. I found this fascinating myself, to see that we were seeing some of the things that people way back had seen. I enjoyed that.

Then along with the high trip campfires, this is where I began to get into the conservation aspect of the out-of-doors. Up to this time, I had just naturally enjoyed the out-of-doors, it was a nice place to be. When we moved to north Berkeley, our house was the second or third house on Bonnie Lane. There were fields everywhere, and you could roll on the grass, you could see clear up to the crest of the hill where the great eucalyptus trees were all standing. There weren't any houses between us and the crest of the hill. When the wind came and there was a storm, you could see the trees, and you could hear the wind--this was maybe half a mile away--you could hear the wind roaring through these great trees. Well, of course, in north Berkeley now I don't suspect there's probably a vacant lot anywhere, it's just solid houses. But it was all open, and Phil and I could just roam anywhere we wanted to, and we enjoyed it very much.

But then at these campfires, you know, I would hear that unless somebody does something, it's not always going to be this way. At the campfires I would listen to Charlotte Mauk and Dave Brower talk about Echo Park and how there was going to be a dam. They're going to flood this area; write to your congressman. Well, I'd never heard of that concept, you know, that people can do things.

Lage: I didn't realize that Charlotte took a role in that at the campfire too.

Goldsworthy: She did. Both she and Dave would talk.

Lage: How did people react to that? Were they interested in hearing about Echo Park while they were out having their vacation in the Sierra?

Goldsworthy: Well, I don't know. People always seemed to be receptive to these things, I guess. See, I was in kind of a funny situation, because being part of the commissary I was terribly busy, tied down with the work. There wasn't nearly as much opportunity for socializing with people who didn't have to work at it.

Goldsworthy: For instance, on a day when we came to move to the next camp, we'd get up at something like four in the morning, and we'd be working at cooking, cleaning, and by noon we'd be done. We'd already have put in a eight-hour day, and then we had to get to the next camp. And as soon as we got there we had to start immediately putting things together. So it was just a tremendous rat race.

Lage: It was a job.

Goldsworthy: Oh, it was a job. And gradually they began to pay us a little bit, but it wasn't commensurate with the labor, it was more to cover insurance requirements. If you're volunteering, and there's an accident, that's too bad, but if you're on the payroll then-- Again, here I was a graduate student, my wife working, and I getting a teaching assistant's pay, which wasn't very much, so it all helped. We didn't own a car at that time.

Lage: Did you do this because it was your only opportunity to get into the mountains? Or did you do it for the sheer joy of being out with the Sierra Club?

Goldsworthy: Well, I keep thinking if I hadn't done this I probably wouldn't have seen all that I saw. I got to see the Sierra from northern Yosemite clear down through King's Canyon National Park and even areas south of that, which I don't think I ever would have seen just on my own. I wouldn't have had the time or been able to go so far. So it wasn't an attraction to the Sierra Club per se, it was an attraction to the mountains. I liked the people I worked with in the Sierra Club, made a lot of nice friends, and my wife liked it too. It was an enjoyable thing that the two of us could do.

Lage: Did you get involved with the Sierra Club during the year at all?

Goldsworthy: No, I never did. I never got involved with the Sierra Club chapter, San Francisco Bay chapter, never did anything with the Sierra Club in town. It was entirely the mountain thing and through the outing committee. At that time I think Dick Leonard was the chairman of the outing committee. Leonard was high trip leader, then Dave was assistant leader, then Dave became leader, and then gradually I was his assistant.

I remember that on the first trip I went with the Sierra Club with Cedric, two people died on the trip. We went over this very, very high pass, Foresters Pass, the highest trail

Goldsworthy: pass in the Sierra. One man had been out of the hospital a short time. They both had heart attacks. My mother read all this in the paper, the headlines in the paper about two people dying in the mountains, and I'd never done this sort of thing before. She told me how nervous she was. I remember I was involved, along with a lot of other people, in trying to carry these people in stretchers to get them down enough in elevation, but we still couldn't do it, we couldn't get them down low enough. That was kind of a shock to me, but that's the only time that sort of thing has happened.

Lage: Did Dave have an influence on your developing views? Can you recall?

Goldsworthy: Well, I found his talking about threats to valleys and potential flooding--when we were going up Kings Canyon, pointing out where there was a proposed dam, and it would flood this area. It wasn't just Echo Park, which was something you could visualize, but I hadn't been there. I found it inspiring to the point of making me realize that, as I believe he put it, while you're enjoying yourself on these trips in the mountains, you also have an obligation to do something about defending them. You can't just enjoy something and do nothing, you have an obligation. And I've told that to many people, that you enjoy the out-of-doors, but the out-of-doors isn't going to stay that way.

So, yes, he definitely gave me an opportunity to see there's a philosophy to follow. See, The Two Little Savages started me thinking about the out-of-doors, but that was just a nice place to be and an experience. And Brower I think put it into focus that you had to do something about it too.

II CONSERVATION ORGANIZATIONS AND ISSUES IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST, 1950s-1960s

Founding the Sierra Club's Pacific Northwest Chapter, 1954

Lage: And then you moved to Seattle and took the appointment at the University of Washington in '52.

Goldsworthy: That would be right.

Lage: Now, the Northwest Chapter was founded in '54, and were you involved in that?

Goldsworthy: Yes. I can't exactly recall the motivation here. We had made friends with the Dyers [Polly and John Dyer]. We didn't know the Dyers in Berkeley.

Lage: Both of you came from Berkeley, but you didn't know each other there?

Goldsworthy: No. We didn't really know any Sierra Club people in Berkeley other than the Browsers because of the high trip. So we got up here, and it may have been in association with the Dyers, I'm not sure, but the decision was made to see if we can't organize a Sierra Club group up here. A chapter--it wasn't called a group, it was a chapter.

Lage: Was there a particular focus or conservation concern that led to that decision?

Goldsworthy: I don't think there was a particular concern or objective or crisis, I think it was just the idea that, well, why not form a chapter? And it was a difficult thing because I think you

- Goldsworthy: had to have fifty signatures, and we had a heck of a time. We tried, I think for a whole year, writing as far away as Alaska. It was very difficult to find fifty Sierra Club people in the Northwest, not just the state of Washington, but the entire Northwest. This was Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, British Columbia, Alberta, and Alaska.
- Lage: Quite a large area.
- Goldsworthy: We had difficulty finding fifty Sierra Club members whose names could go on a petition to form a chapter.
- Lage: Who was the spark behind forming the chapter? Was there one individual who was more persistent about it? Did someone contact you?
- Goldsworthy: No. This is where it's hard to remember. I think it was the Dyers; Polly and Johnny and Jane and myself. I think it was the four of us.
- Lage: You'd gotten to know them up here independently or did the Browers introduce you?
- Goldsworthy: The Dyers lived in Auburn, we lived in Seattle, and I can't imagine how we would have come to know each other if it hadn't been through somebody like Dave Brower bringing us together. I'm hazy on that one.
- Lage: But as a group you decided to form a chapter?
- Goldsworthy: Well, several of us decided--and I think it was the Dyers and ourselves--here's a potential, let's see what we can do about it.
- ##
- Goldsworthy: Part of this forming a potential chapter in the Northwest hinged around discussions with The Mountaineers. The reason I bring that up is I remember very distinctly--and this is why I think the Dyers were involved--Leo Gallagher, when he was asked or heard that there was a possibility of a Sierra Club chapter being formed, said very vehemently that, "There's no need for a Sierra Club chapter here. The Mountaineers are perfectly adequate, and they can take care of it all. There's no need for a chapter." And he bitterly opposed it. Now this may be the clue.*

*See Appendix B for letters relating to the formation of the Pacific Northwest chapter.

Goldsworthy: I'm sort of jumping a little bit, how I met the Dyers. I came to Seattle, and I wanted to get out into the Cascades. I came to the University of Washington, and one of the first places people said I should go was Cascade Pass. They said that it's a beautiful place, not that far and not that difficult to get there. So I went to Cascade Pass, and saw what it was like, and then I began to see that there was a lot of other country around and that some of it looked pretty difficult. So I made the decision, possibly by some suggestions here maybe at the university, that I should join The Mountaineers, and that then you'll find out where to go, who you could go with, you'll meet other people who are interested, you'll find out how to travel on glaciers and snow.

In California, on the Sierra Club high trips, I never owned any boots. All my hiking was done with basketball shoes, never carried any rain equipment. The quote was, "It never rains in the Sierra." [laughing] Year after year after year on these high trips I never worried about the rain. So all kinds of equipment you have up here in the north to keep warm and to keep dry I didn't have. So I joined The Mountaineers to take their climbing course. Then I read about the conservation committee (now reorganized as a division), and Polly Dyer was the chairman of the conservation committee. I went to their meetings, and that may be where I met the Dyers, rather than through Brower. In fact, the more I think of it, I think that's probably how it happened.

Lage: It's interesting to me that you got interested in the conservation committee here, whereas you hadn't really gotten involved in the Sierra Club.

Goldsworthy: I just didn't even know the Sierra Club really existed in the San Francisco area, the Bay Area. But again, you see, Brower aroused my conservation instincts, but by that time I was on my way essentially to coming up here. Let's see, I graduated in '41, and after the war I went into graduate school, and I was just too busy to get involved in anything. Just terribly busy. So I didn't have a lot of time, and we didn't have a car, and everywhere we went was on the streetcar. So we didn't have mobility.

Lage: But your interest was there, and you joined the conservation committee of The Mountaineers?

Goldsworthy: When I came to Seattle.

- Lage: What were the issues at that point, or do you recall?
- Goldsworthy: Well, Glacier Peak. I mean that was the big thing--what was going to happen up here? Before Glacier Peak, actually, I guess the first conservation issue that I was aware of was the Three Sisters Wilderness proposal in Oregon.
- Lage: And this was through The Mountaineers? Have we got the Sierra Club chapter founded?
- Goldsworthy: Let me back up just a little bit. The first issue I was aware of in the Northwest was the proposal by the Forest Service to create a Three Sisters Wilderness, and I got involved in that a little bit later on. But the chapter got formed over the objections of some people in The Mountaineers, Leo Gallagher among them.
- I can remember the first organizational meeting being held at a house that we rented here in Seattle down near Gasworks Park. We didn't own the house, we rented it. We didn't have any furniture, we just had some sawhorses and some big sheets of plywood, and we were able to have enough people come there that we could plan how to organize and how to write the bylaws and get enough signatures. We finally were able to get those fifty signatures.
- Lage: Did you have to get people to join the Sierra Club to do it, do you remember?
- Goldsworthy: No. These were people who were already members. And we were just barely able to find fifty members, and now there're thousands. Many of them have moved up here, and others have joined the Sierra Club since they've gotten here. But it was difficult at that time.
- Lage: Polly Dyer was interviewed this summer, and I think it was in her interview, that from the beginning the chapter was going to be conservation-oriented rather than outing-oriented.
- Goldsworthy: Oh yes, well, we haven't discussed that. That was the purpose of the chapter, to work on conservation.
- Lage: Was there some feeling that The Mountaineers wasn't doing enough?

Goldsworthy: I don't think so. Let's put it this way. I seem to recall that there was always room for more, and if you got one more organization with some additional people, that would be just that many more bodies behind the conservation efforts.

Controversies Over Three Sisters, Olympic, Mount Rainier

Goldsworthy: The Three Sisters Wilderness was the first thing I was aware of. I remember Dick Leonard, I believe it was, giving me the authority to represent the Sierra Club at the Three Sisters Wilderness hearing. That was my first hearing. This was a Forest Service hearing; this wasn't congressional. I'd never been to a hearing before. I can still remember all the loggers and all the opponents there.

So I prepared a speech, and I remember discussing it with, I think it was Dick Leonard, to see if it sounded all right, and there were a lot of other people in the room who were planning their testimony. I think this must have been after the chapter was formed.

That was number one. Then the Forest Service said that the next issue is going to be the Glacier Peak Wilderness, and they had a calendar of things they were going to tackle, which completely fell by the board except that Glacier Peak was next. I felt I sort of cut my teeth on Three Sisters, and I could see, well, we're going to have a big battle up here--having seen the kind of opposition we had in Oregon--we're going to have the same sort of thing up here in Washington.

Lage: Did Three Sisters end satisfactorily? Did you get a nice wilderness area?

Goldsworthy: They never got what they really wanted, and the controversy went on for a long, long time. Finally I think after years of haggling back and forth some additional areas were added which should have been included in the first place. So the Forest Service did not create what the conservation community really wanted. Again, I'm not that familiar with the Three Sisters to tell you specifically what was omitted.

Lage: Most of that is in the record.

Goldsworthy: Yes, it would be in the record.

- Lage: Was the Olympic Park issue before Glacier Peak?
- Goldsworthy: I wasn't involved in Olympic Park, the creation of it or--
- Lage: I mean the issues involved, the salvage logging is what I'm thinking of.
- Goldsworthy: Oh that, oh that.
- Lage: Your name has been mentioned in connection with that.
- Goldsworthy: That's true. Now, that is very, very well documented in an issue of Living Wilderness. Phil [Philip H.] Zalesky and I were involved in that. He was, and still is, a high school teacher in Everett. He got a camera from the high school, and we were told where to go by Carsten Lien, who had been a summer ranger.
- Lage: Was this a person connected with the Sierra Club?
- Goldsworthy: No, he was a summer ranger at Olympic National Park, and he knew people like Leo Gallagher. He was a Mountaineer. I don't think he had any association with the Sierra Club. He saw some things going on over there in Olympic that were just outrageous, bulldozers going across a river over into an area where there were no roads or trails and pulling logs out and things like that.
- He kept his name out of it because of the complications it would involve, but he told us where to go. Phil and I went over and took photographs, and then we came back with these photographs and our descriptions. I can remember sitting in The Mountaineer clubrooms with the president of The Mountaineers, Chester Powell, and Polly Dyer and various people, I think it was at a conservation committee meeting, discussing the seriousness of superintendent Fred Overly, not just taking out logs--there was a big log jam--but having gone up into the park. We found stumps of trees that had been cut, things like that, damaging evidence, and all photographed. So the president of The Mountaineers then sent a telegram about malfeasance in the administration of the park down to the San Francisco regional office. And they, within hours almost, sent a team of top people up. They wanted us to show them what we had seen.
- Lage: They did respond?

Goldsworthy: Oh, they responded immediately. I mean it sounded like fraud and all that sort of thing.

Lage: Did you suspect that this was a payoff in some way?

Goldsworthy: We had heard Overly say that, almost to quote him--see, he lived in Port Angeles and the park headquarters was in Port Angeles--and he said, "You know, you've got to live with these people. You go to the bar with them and all, and you've got to recognize that you just can't ignore their request for a little bit here and a little bit there." In other words, he was almost saying that "I sort of have to give them some of these trees that are still standing."

Well, we just felt that he was the wrong man for the job. He was a--well, I don't know, maybe many of your park superintendents come out of forestry school--but he came out of the University of Washington School of Forestry.

Lage: I wouldn't think so many of the park superintendents would have a degree in forestry.

Goldsworthy: He was a park superintendent, and he went through the School of Forestry. I really don't know all their background. But we figured his sympathies lay with the logging people, and as he said, "You've got to live with these people." He lived in a community of logging where cutting trees was what you did, he wanted to be buddies with them, and he almost as much as said that.

Lage: Did he get removed as a result of this?

Goldsworthy: He was transferred to the Great Smoky Mountains National Park, a promotion is what they said, and the Park Service gave all kinds of commendations for him and everything. But the real basis was he really had been doing some things he shouldn't have been doing.

Lage: Didn't Conrad Wirth get involved in that too? It seemed to create quite a stir.

Goldsworthy: He could have. You know, I can't recall, he could have because it was, as I say, the regional office in San Francisco, and I don't recall who the people were that came up. And the fact that the whole set of pictures was published in The Living Wilderness in black and white and was distributed nationwide meant it wasn't just a little story that got in the corner. It got big exposure and was very embarrassing to the Park Service.

Goldsworthy: So they tried to cover it all up, and they moved the man. That was one of the high points of Phil Zalesky's conservation experience, and if you get to talking to him, talk to him about that, he can tell you a lot about it. Well, that was the salvage logging, and that was of course in Olympic National Park.

Lage: And wasn't Mount Rainier an issue?

Goldsworthy: I'm trying to think if there ever was any real issue on Mount Rainier. I can't really think of any issues there. Well, there was one issue, it was a public hearing that was held in Seattle I think it was, or maybe it was in Olympia. Anyway, Senator Jackson was involved, and it was a hearing regarding a proposal for a tramway to the top of Mount Rainier. I can't remember the dates of the hearing, but what I do recall was the senator seemed to be anxious to have this happen, and the testimony was so overwhelmingly in opposition to this that he realized that it just wasn't going to happen. But people came out of everywhere to defend Mount Rainier National Park from a tramway. Beyond that I can't remember too many of the specifics, but something like 80 or 90 percent were opposed to a tramway.

Lage: Did you have a sense of this being an organized effort among conservationists?

Goldsworthy: Oh, I think so, I think so, yes. We saw a threat to the park, and we figured we've just got to let the senator know that we don't agree with him, and he got the message. I can't recall who was behind it, who would have benefited from this tourism and who knows what. Feasibility? I don't even know how feasible it was, but it was still the subject of a public hearing.

And talk about public hearings, now in Port Angeles--this is after the war too because I remember my wife and I were both there and the Dyers were there--Congressman John Saylor from Pennsylvania held a hearing in Port Angeles. There were proposals for deleting some of Olympic National Park. I forget the specifics. It might have been the Bogachiel, but it might have been some other areas. In essence, there were a lot of people testifying for the logging companies saying that there were good trees in there, and they wanted them taken out of the park so they could log them. Then, of course, a lot of conservation people, myself included, argued that, no, the park should be left alone. The

Goldsworthy: one testimony that was very impressive to the congressman was a logger from Port Angeles who said that he made his living in the woods logging trees, as a logger, but he had a family, and, as a family, they enjoyed going to Olympic National Park. He said, "There are enough trees on this peninsula to have both, to have the logging and the park." I can still remember how impressed the congressman was to hear somebody who was in the industry say, "No, we need the park."

Lage: Must have made him unpopular with his fellow workers!

Goldsworthy: That points up the concept that we've often realized in our public hearings: if you can get a non-conservationist to speak up, somebody in industry, somebody whom the congressmen or senators wouldn't expect to be a supporter of a conservation cause, that's a big, big plus.

We have one fellow here in Seattle, Richard Brooks, and he was the owner and manager of the Chemithon Corporation, a chemical company that manufactures detergents. He would always address these congressional hearings in letters he'd send on the company stationery, and he'd point out he had a payroll to meet, and he had to worry about the economy and all, but pointing out that you can have wilderness and you can have business too. So he always was an impressive person to talk because he was a businessman.

Member Profiles

Lage: That brings up a question I've just been thinking about. What type of people, as the Sierra Club grew here, were attracted? It sounds as if this businessman was an exception in conservation.

Goldsworthy: Now, he was not a Sierra Clubber, he was a Mountaineer.

Lage: Well, let's talk about both.

Goldsworthy: Well, in The Mountaineers we mentioned Leo Gallagher, he was a businessman. He's not living anymore, but he had a big mattress factory down in Tacoma. He manufactured mattresses that went into motels and hotels all over the country, and he had a lot of money. He invested quite a bit of money in one of the ski developments--Crystal Mountain--down here.

Goldsworthy: Then there's another businessman who was a Sierra Club member and a Mountaineer, Duke Watson--R.D. Watson. He was with Seattle Cedar; he was a logger. Professionally he was a forester I should say, but he went into business.

Lage: Was this Seattle Cedar a lumber mill?

Goldsworthy: Seattle Cedar Lumber Mill here in Seattle.

Lage: And he belonged to both the club and The Mountaineers?

Goldsworthy: Yes, and The Mountaineers.

Lage: Did his work affect his militancy?

Goldsworthy: Oh, he was always pro wilderness, pro parks, and he came into the conservation fold through Dave Brower. Dave knew Duke Watson in the Mountain Corps during the war, and I still remember Dave being at our house in north Seattle and saying, "Have you met Duke Watson?" I said no. He said, "Well, just a minute, I'm going to give him a call." So he phoned Duke and introduced us over the phone, and said to me, "This is a man that you ought to get to know and get involved in conservation." So that's how we got Duke Watson in it. But he was a businessman. I've often wondered, it would be interesting to get a poll of what people's professions are, what do they do.

Lage: They've done that for the national club. They've done surveys on a sample basis, and it's typically a professional group.

Goldsworthy: Well, I can think of doctors, I can think of, you know, academic people. But I can think of people who work in the woods too. Charles [B.] Hessey [Jr.] was another very strong N3C [North Cascades Conservation Council] member living over in eastern Washington. He worked for one of the big logging companies over there laying out roads and things. He did it because that was his living, but he didn't agree with what they were doing, and he helped a great deal in wilderness battles. He's now gone religious, and he thinks that it's all a waste of time, that we're all going to go down the tube anyway, and we better spend all the rest of our lives praying. He just changed his philosophy entirely.

I can think of another fellow, Bob Grant, who is a friend of Harvey Manning's, and Bob Grant is a professional geologist. He's worked as a consultant for mining companies, things like

Goldsworthy: that, but, by golly, he believes in wilderness, and he believes that there's a place for these things. So I can think of instances where you find some of these people that work for the businesses, still believe in these things.

Along that line, we had a governor here, Dan Evans. He's now running for Senator Jackson's seat. Dan Evans is a very good example of how your past history affects you because he was a Boy Scout, and he's hiked all through the Olympics. He was an avid supporter of anything for Olympic National Park because he'd grown up knowing it. The same way with Congressman Tom Pelly, he grew up as a boy in the Cascades, so he was one of the first people to introduce legislation to study for a North Cascades Park, because he knew the country. And Senator Jackson grew up there and knew the country. You find some of your congressmen who have never seen the country, and they don't have the feeling for it.

Lage: But with these men you have the sense that they did have a feeling for it?

Goldsworthy: Oh, you can tell by what they've said, and the action they took, and the initiative that they took, and the persistence with which they carried on. They were convinced that they were doing something that they wanted to do. I think motivation makes a tremendous difference. As I've always felt about conservation--this is getting back to me--in the Sierra Club chapter we'd have meetings, and there would be lots of issues to come up on a lot of different things. I began to realize that you can't get involved in everything though there are a lot of things that need involvement. I developed the philosophy that the way to do this is to specialize in something, specialize.

So I decided fairly early when I came to Seattle and I went to Cascade Pass--the Cascades just fascinated me. You saw logging patches, and you saw things happening and you wondered how could this happen in such wonderful country? So I guess I decided that I was going to specialize, myself, and put my efforts into the Cascades, and let somebody else worry about--well, in those days people weren't worrying much about air pollution and oil spills, population growth, and all these things, and the chapter was primarily oriented in those early formative days toward the wilderness thing. The Sierra Club as a whole was sort of wilderness-park-oriented.

Lage: In the 'fifties they weren't thinking about the urban problems.

Goldsworthy: No, they weren't. So these matters didn't come up so much. The question was, "What are we going to do about Three Sisters Wilderness?" "What are we going to do about the Glacier Peak Wilderness?" These other urban things just weren't part of it.

Origins of the North Cascades Conservation Council##

Lage: You have mentioned a number of mountaineering-conservation organizations in the Pacific Northwest. I'd like to know how they were unique and then also how the different groups worked together.

Goldsworthy: Well, The Mountaineers was the only organization in this area. I mean, you go down to Portland you have the Mazamas. Now the Mazamas, that was a different, contrasting kind of an organization. The Mazamas, by their own decision, have a limited number of people. Now I don't know whether they've changed that, but it was a definite policy, we shall not go beyond a certain size. To be a Mazama you have to meet certain climbing requirements.

Lage: You mean they didn't take newcomers and show them the country like The Mountaineers?

Goldsworthy: No, they didn't. The Mountaineers did not have a limitation. They discussed it at some time, "Should we limit ourselves or not?" But they decided, no, they wouldn't. So The Mountaineers and the Mazamas were sort of two different [things]. The Mountaineers was the big group here in Washington. Now I don't know enough about the background of The Mountaineers. There's also a Spokane Mountaineers, and my understanding was that they were originally part of The Mountaineers and then they broke off. Then of course The Mountaineers have chapters, or they call them branches, in different parts of the state. The Sierra Club was the big outfit on the Pacific Coast, and then The Mountaineers was the second biggest.

Then, this matter of Glacier Peak--"What are we going to do about that?"--came up. We were discussing it in the chapter, and we discussed it in The Mountaineers. Phil Zalesky, and Polly Dyer, and I, and some others, I'm sure, said, "Well, maybe

Goldsworthy: what we need is something similar to what they have in Oregon." They had the Friends of the Three Sisters organization. They were formed to fight for that wilderness.

So we decided, "Let's get an organization in the state of Washington that is project-oriented, crisis-oriented." We decided to look a little bigger than Friends of the Three Sisters. We decided we'd have an organization that would concentrate on the Cascades. There was already--and I should have mentioned this earlier--the Olympic Park Associates, and they were concerned about the Olympics. You've talked to Polly about them.

Lage: Did you get involved with that at all?

Goldsworthy: I did, but not early on. N3C was the first thing I got involved in.

Lage: So this idea of specializing, you had a model for it? You had the Three Sisters, the Olympic Park.

Goldsworthy: Well, the model was, I think, more the Three Sisters. The reason is because the Forest Service said the Glacier Peak is going to be the next thing. So we said, "Okay, we've got to get ready for that. The people in Oregon had gotten ready for the Three Sisters. We've got to get ready for Glacier Peak." So we decided to form an organization that was not like The Mountaineers, which has its lodges, and it has its bridge club, and it has its players and a whole lot of things as well as the conservation. And in the Sierra Club, we were having difficulty getting very many people involved. So again the Sierra Club was a bigger organization with broader things, and we thought, "Well, we'll form an organization that's oriented to specifics."

The Mountaineers was the sponsoring organization. The Mountaineers on their letterhead sent out notice to all the organizations they could think of in the Northwest, including the Mazamas, and, oh, there was an Oregon Trails Club. I think we sent letters out to all the members of the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs in the Northwest. Then we asked the Mazamas if we could meet in their clubrooms in Portland to have an organizational meeting, after which we would adjourn and go to the Forest Service and talk to them in the regional office in Portland about the Glacier Peak area, sort of as a package.

Lage: So that's why the first meeting was in Portland, because of the Forest Service regional office?

Goldsworthy: Yes, because Glacier Peak was the cohesive focus, and we thought, "We'll go to Portland, we'll have this newly formed group, we'll meet with the Forest Service, this will be our first step in the field of conservation." The Mazamas had a fairly new clubroom or a place that had been newly fixed up, and it was very nice, and a lot of people came.

Lage: You got a lot of people driving down from Seattle?

Goldsworthy: People from Seattle, a couple of carloads from Seattle. I have in my files a list of everybody who was there and that sort of thing. We appointed a bylaws committee, and various people who were at that meeting were asked if they'd like to be on the provisional board. I can remember very, very definitely that one lady, Martha Anne Platt, when asked if she would like to be on the board of the N3C to represent the Mazamas, said, "No, I've got lots of other things, I'm too busy."

As it turned out, she and her husband were very, very, very close to the Forest Service, and they fought us, in the Mazamas. It was an up-and-downhill battle. One year the Mazamas would support the Glacier Peak wilderness proposal, and the next year they'd change administration, and they'd be against it. The Forest Service wanted a very small wilderness. And the conservationists, The Mountaineers and everybody, wanted a much bigger one. And the Platts suspected that they were going to have to oppose us, and they were going to stick with the Forest Service. So they didn't want anything to do with this new organization.

Lage: Were they the key to the Mazamas' back and forth changes in position?

Goldsworthy: They were, yes. If they were in the position of directing their conservation division, then the votes would go against us. There was a fellow down in the Mazamas, William Oberteuffer, who was for us, so when he was chairman everything would go our way. When she got to be chairman everything would go the other way. You never knew where the Mazamas were going to go.

Goldsworthy: This example of the Mazamas and the Forest Service resulted in two decisions. One decision was that the North Cascades Conservation Council should not be located in Portland. It should not be adjacent to being lobbied by the Forest Service, you might say. And also that was another reason why when the Pacific Northwest regional conservation representative was set up, we said--this was sort of talking to Karl Onthank, and Dave Brower was involved in this--

Lage: Was Grant McConnell involved?

Goldsworthy: You know, I never got to meet that man until years later. Dave used to see Grant McConnell, but Grant McConnell was not involved in my presence.

Lage: Polly Dyer knew him.

Goldsworthy: She may have seen him. I didn't meet him for a long time. She met more other people that I didn't meet necessarily, so I can't really say how he was involved.

Lage: So, you decided that the Northwest Conservation rep would also be in Seattle?

Goldsworthy: No, the decision was it should not be in Portland. Now, it started off in Eugene. That's where Mike McCloskey lived.

Lage: That was in '61.

Pacific Northwest Conservation Reps: McCloskey, Evans, and Scott

Goldsworthy: Mike was newly graduated from law school. Karl Onthank told us about him. He said, "There's this bright young fellow; he'll work for half time." Well, as it turns out, nobody ever works half time for something! You get paid half time, but you work full time. [laughing] So he started the office in Eugene. Well, then he decided to move to Portland, and he had a nice office in Portland, but he'd established himself well. But we had thought that that wasn't a good place to keep it.

Lage: And Karl Onthank agreed with you, even though he was from Oregon?

Goldsworthy: I can't recall whether he agreed, but it hinges on the next successor of Mike's, and that was Roger Pegues. Mike said he was leaving, and I think that was when he was going to San Francisco. So I did some inquiring around. I went to the law school here at the University of Washington and asked around. I knew some people there, and they said they had a young fellow, who had come from Alaska, and was very bright in his class, and why didn't I approach him? This was Roger Pegues.

I approached him, and he said he'd be interested, but he didn't want to move to Portland; he had a family. So I helped him move the stuff from Portland to Seattle, and we located the office just off the University here close-by. He didn't stick with the job very long, about a year, year and a half. Then we had to look for somebody else, and we did a lot of looking. This time we searched nationwide, and then at the very eleventh hour, after having interviewed quite a few people, Doug Scott's name came up. It sounded like here was a man who--there was no question--had a lot of experience in Washington, D.C., and this looked like a tremendous advantage, though he didn't know the country here.

Lage: You've skipped Brock Evans.

Goldsworthy: Oh, Brock, oh yes.

Lage: You must have done a lot of searching!

Goldsworthy: Okay, I'll come back to Brock. Let me go on with Doug Scott.

Lage: That was in '73, I think that Doug came on.

Goldsworthy: We said, "Well, he doesn't know the country, but we can show him that, but he sure knows the ropes back there in Washington, D.C." So that was the decision, and he was with us.

Okay, Brock Evans, how he came to the fore. I can remember going to conservation committee meetings in The Mountaineers, with Polly Dyer as chairman, and this fellow sitting in the back of the room, never saying anything, but just listening. Then I got to know him; he was working for a law firm here in town, and he got increasingly interested in conservation. Then we had to find a replacement for Pegues, and at that time Brock was deciding he just couldn't stick with this law firm, he didn't

Goldsworthy: like the kind of work, so we approached him and asked him if he would like the job. He hemmed and hawed for a while, then finally decided that yes, he would.

Lage: Had he done something that made you realize he was the right person?

Goldsworthy: Well, it was the interest he'd shown at the conservation committee. I mean he came every time; he was religiously coming to the meetings.

Lage: Were you having a hard time finding a person who would take the job, or did you have a lot of applicants?

Goldsworthy: No, we didn't have a lot of applicants. But we had the history of two people with law backgrounds, and we thought this is what we wanted. We didn't want just an activist; we wanted somebody with that law background, that was one of our guide lines.

Lage: When you say "we," who were the people responsible for this?

Goldsworthy: Well, that's hard too. I'm sure Polly was involved, and I was involved, I'm sure The Mountaineers were involved because, you see, it was a conservation representative. Now they call it the Sierra Club representative, but at that time that person represented all the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs, so there were a lot of people who had an interest in this. The Sierra Club financed it mostly. The Mountaineers financed it to a degree, next.

Lage: So it was sort of a group effort?

Goldsworthy: It had to be a group effort because this person was representing these groups.

Lage: I'm trying to get a sense of what difference it made to your conservation efforts to have a rep. Now, Mike came on in '61.

Goldsworthy: You mean theoretically or practically?

Lage: Practically.

Goldsworthy: Well, practically it made a tremendous difference because I'd say practically all the conservation people that I can think of were working. We didn't have unlimited time; we couldn't take afternoons off or go to hearings at will. We began to

Goldsworthy: realize that if we were going to compete in this business with industry, who could send their people to hearings on a payroll, we're going to have to have a paid representative. That became clear at Three Sisters. Here were all these people around everywhere who were just being sent there by their companies. We saw that we had to have somebody that we could pay who could do the same sort of thing. It wasn't that this person would be a substitute for the N3C and The Mountaineers and the Oregon Trails Club and all, but it would be somebody who could help focus and be at it constantly.

So that was necessary. It was the state of the art. The volunteers still had to contribute. This was not to be a substitute for volunteerism, but it was to help the volunteers be more effective.

Lage: Did you find yourself taking direction from the rep or giving direction to the rep?

Goldsworthy: Well, that was always an interesting question too, because we'd always make clear that the rep was really representing us, not directing us. And when decisions as to whether the Glacier Peak boundary should be this or that came up, we'd say, "Well, the organizations will make the decision, and once we've made the decision then you, the representative, will work toward this." And that would be the case, I'd say, up through and including Brock Evans [1973].

When Doug Scott came, he, because of his knowledge of political strategy in Washington, D.C., would help us make a lot of decisions. But at the same time, over the issue of Alpine Lakes, for instance, we'd meet almost once a week at a restaurant downtown for long lunches, and he'd tell us the latest machinations in Washington, D.C., and make recommendations as to what he thought we could get away with and what we couldn't--so it was a give and take--and how to work with industry and how to work this way and that.

By the time we got to Alpine Lakes, the industry had gotten so well organized that we had to be a lot better organized. In the early days of Glacier Peak, the hearings were not congressional hearings, they were Forest Service hearings. They're still the same actors. I don't think the industry took the conservation people seriously.

Forest Service Attitudes, 1960s

Goldsworthy: The Forest Service also didn't take us seriously, because I still remember two things. Harold Chriswell was the supervisor of the Mount Baker National Forest. He's now retired. He said sometime after the park was created--let's see, it was created in '68--sometime after that I had occasion to meet him at a public meeting, and we got off in a corner just to talk. He said, "You know, if I had known then what I know now, I wouldn't have kept Downey Creek out of the Glacier Peak Wilderness."

Downey Creek was a forested valley that is now still totally wilderness. A little bit of it is in the Glacier Peak Wilderness, but a lot of it isn't. And it was this kind of thing that the Forest Service left out of the Glacier Peak Wilderness that resulted in our saying, "Well, if you're not going to put it in, we're going to look for a national park." And he acknowledged that that probably was the mistake that they made in not being more generous in creating a wilderness.

Then also, I have it from various sources that after the park was created the Forest Service was berating themselves, they couldn't understand how this could have ever happened. They couldn't conceive that this could have occurred, and they couldn't figure out what went wrong. Well, all our barbs at that time were aimed at the regional office. We didn't criticize Chriswell because he really was a good supervisor.

Lage: He was the forest supervisor?

Goldsworthy: Forest supervisor of the Baker Forest. We didn't criticize him, but we aimed all our barbs at Herb Stone, the regional director, as the man who was making these decisions that the Glacier Peak Wilderness is not going to be any bigger; we're not going to consider any of the area further north, and that's that.

Lage: Did you have personal conversations with Herb Stone?

Goldsworthy: Oh yes, we'd go to Portland and meet with him and meet with him up here; we'd have correspondence with him.

Lage: What kind of a man was he?

Goldsworthy: Well, he was a very military, sort of stiff kind of person, and you just got the feeling that he was very positive: "This is the way things are."

Lage: Did he listen?

Goldsworthy: Oh, he listened, but he never gave an inch. The decisions had been made. This is before the Wilderness Act, you see, and so this is our decision, and we've made it. It was our belief that the way to crystallize this issue in the public's mind--and when I say the public I mean the conservation public--we focused this on the regional office so that people began to see that there was an office that was responsible for this. It wasn't just the Forest Service business as usual. There was one office that was just being darn difficult, and we believed this. Harvey Manning in his editorials in The Wild Cascades would take after Herb Stone.

That didn't mean that there weren't some supervisors of forests that we didn't agree with. I mean there were some other forests that had some very poor supervisors whom we were constantly battling with. But Chriswell was one of the gentlemen of the group, and we always got along nicely with him.

N3C Organization, Purposes, and Membership Policies

Lage: I'm trying to pick up a few loose ends now. We didn't talk much about the North Cascades Conservation Council. How do you abbreviate its name?

Goldsworthy: It really is an editorial choice. In all our publications we use N3C. In formal letters we have used both N3C and NCCC. I just call it N3C for short.

Lage: What was its organizational basis? Was it composed of representatives from different groups or individuals?

Goldsworthy: No. It was formed because of the geographical entity of the Cascades from the Canadian border to the Columbia River; that was going to be the geographical confine of its interest. It would be concerned with public lands, Forest Service lands, national parks, trails, roads, anything that might have influence on what happens in those lands. It was decided that

Goldsworthy: it would have no affiliation with anybody. It would not be affiliated with any organization, it would not have any organizational representatives. It would seek board members who were knowledgeable about the Cascades, hence Chuck Hessey who happened to come from the Cascadians, some people from Spokane, people from Ellensburg, and I can't remember all their names now, but we sought people in various parts of the state who knew the Cascades. We were after people who were not just representatives of an organization, but they had to have the knowledge. Phil Zalesky, of course, was very knowledgeable.

Lage: Phil was the first president.

Goldsworthy: He was the first president.

Lage: Did he come out of The Mountaineers?

Goldsworthy: Yes. He never joined the Sierra Club. It was always a joke between Phil and me that here I belonged to the Sierra Club, and I came up here and joined The Mountaineers, and I said, "Phil, why don't you join the Sierra Club?" And he said, "Never!" [laughing]

Lage: There was a certain animosity there?

Goldsworthy: No, he said it in sort of a joking way. He said, "I don't have to join the Sierra Club." He wasn't opposed to the Sierra Club, like Leo Gallagher was actually opposed. But, no, it was kind of a joke. Let's see, what was our tack here?

Lage: Well, the organization, and then I wanted to talk about some of the founding members also, and you mentioned Phil. How were board members chosen? It wasn't democratically organized?

Goldsworthy: It was not a membership organization where the members were given a list of board members to vote on, and I'll explain that in a second. First of all we chose the board out of this organizational meeting in Portland that The Mountaineers sponsored. I think Phil and Polly and I, and I can't remember who else, used some judgment and asked some advice from others as to who would be some logical people who were well-oriented to the Cascades to fill this out, Chuck Hessey being one, for instance.

Goldsworthy: Then after that, when time for election would come, we'd solicit the existing board members for further suggestions, in other words, try to build up an administrating group of people who knew their subject. The same people didn't stay on the board constantly for ever and ever and ever; there was a turnover. People would come, and people would go. I can't tell you what the percentage of turnover was. Emily Haig was one of the board members. She's no longer alive now, but she was very much involved. She and Polly, of course, were also very involved with Olympic National Park.

##

Goldsworthy: John Osseward was another person that I should have mentioned before now who was active in The Mountaineers Conservation Committee, and of course very active in the history of Olympic National Park. He had some very sage advice. He grew up in the Puget Sound area as a boy, and he lived here all his life. As he used to say, he could recall when there were forests all the way from Puget Sound clear to the Cascades, where now you find clearcuts, and villages, and towns, and everything. But he said there was an early organization, I forget the name of it now, something like Washington Conservation Council. It was an organization where all the members could vote, and what happened was the logging interests got control. They joined, and pretty soon the organization became completely ineffective; they couldn't do anything.

So it was our explicit decision in the newly formed N3C that we did not want to have that repeated because we knew we were going to be in for a big battle, and we were going to be fighting industry. We wanted to have control so that people who were really, truly for our cause would control it. So that was the decision, that the elections and the board members would be governed by the board. We'd solicit membership of people who, as we said, would sign a little statement to indicate when they joined that they were in sympathy with the purposes of the organization, and so on and so forth, to become a member.

In fact, there was one person--and I can't remember who it was now--we were alerted to this name. This person wanted to become a member, and we knew who this person was--one of our enemies. So we sent the application and the check back. But we had that concern that John Osseward had instilled in us: "Don't let your organization be taken over by your opponents." So that's why it was set up that way.

Goldsworthy: People say it's undemocratic, but, by golly, I think we were in excess of 2000 members at our largest, and we were able to generate a tremendous amount of public support and testimony, so whether it's democratic or not, it seemed to be effective.

Contributions of McCloskey and Evans

Lage: I wanted to ask you more about the roles of McCloskey and Evans and your views on them.

Goldsworthy: McCloskey was very instrumental in working out a prospectus for North Cascades National Park. Again, here was an instance where a representative could do something some of the rest of us, at least at that time, didn't have the time to do. He'd take days at a time and go around various places and travel in eastern Washington and go up various road ends, and begin to collect data, and go to various Forest Service places, collect various pieces of information, and begin to put this thing together. He was very instrumental in helping us visualize how we ought to put this in writing. It was sort of in our minds, and we knew what the Forest Service hadn't done with the Glacier Peak:

So I'd say Mike deserves a tremendous amount of credit for having put this all in words and having gotten various people who knew various things to put it all in words. He coordinated all that.

Lage: What was his style of operating? Did he come on strong or did he use quiet persuasion?

Goldsworthy: He's a quiet, mild person, that's what I seem to recall, and he'd go around, and he'd meet with different people. This is another thing that I felt very strongly about: the Pacific Northwest Conservation Representative represented these different organizations and had an obligation, not just be a figure on a piece of paper but actually go to the different organizations periodically and appear as a person. So he did that, and Brock would do that, and Roger Pegues, he was not the best, but he sort of tided us over. And Doug, of course, got around quite a bit too.

Goldsworthy: Brock got around more I think than Mike did. He spent a lot of time going out and rounding up people, whereas Mike went more to the existing organizations, the Federation organizations I'd say. Brock would go out and find people that hadn't been involved and get them involved, so he did a lot of that.

Lage: He has an almost evangelical style.

Goldsworthy: Yes, I'd say. Well, it was a religion with him very definitely.

Public Controversy and Membership Growth

Lage: Did he cause a lot of growth in the Sierra Club by doing that, or was he setting up other organizations?

Goldsworthy: I don't know how to correlate the Sierra Club growth with anything.

Lage: You said initially you had trouble getting members.

Goldsworthy: What I was about to say was, I think public controversy is what saved our bacon here on conservation in the Northwest. We felt very early on that the worst thing that could happen is for the Forest Service to quietly do what it wanted in the Glacier Peak area, and that would be that. So we developed a feeling that we've got to get not just The Mountaineers; we've got to get the public to know about this. We've got to get into the press; we've got to get press coverage.

So I myself at that time spent a lot of time--and Mike did too, only I think I took on more of that responsibility--going to the TV, going to the radio, going to the Seattle Times, the PI, going to these different media with our conservation story, press releases. And the Glacier Peak issue with the hearings began to make this thing come alive because up until that point we were just some people who were self-serving, the media felt, and there was no story. But as soon as the controversy started and the sparks began to fly, they began to see they had a story. From then on, conservation--or as they call it now "the environmental movement"--that's news. But at the beginning, before the Glacier Peak, it wasn't any news at all in the state of Washington.

Goldsworthy: Then, people began to read about this, and people would phone, they'd write, and they would say, "How can I get involved?" And they had the option of joining the Sierra Club or joining The Mountaineers or joining the N3C, but there were various things they could do. So I think people began to see that there were issues up here that they could get involved in. A lot of the early Sierra Clubbers were people who moved here from California, like myself. Of course, the cost of becoming a member keeps going up and up and up, but it's amazing, there are still lots of young people who join the Sierra Club. They join up here.

Lage: Were you an officer in the chapter?

Goldsworthy: Yes. Again, I could dig this out of the records. I was the chairman for quite a while [1954-1956]. I kept a record of who all the officers were for a long time there. I have told you the geographical extent of the chapter; we alternated the meeting sites between Seattle, Portland, and Eugene. In all that time I think we had one meeting in Vancouver, B.C., and that was a very crucial meeting because that's where we were able to begin to see that we could enlist Canadians to help defeat Ross Dam.

Lage: That was later on.

Goldsworthy: That was later on, yes.

III CAMPAIGN FOR A NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK, 1957-1968
[Interview 2: September 30, 1983]##

National Park or Forest Service Wilderness: The Deciding Factors

Lage: We discussed yesterday the founding of the N3C organization.

Goldsworthy: How The Mountaineers sponsored it, yes.

Lage: You said that it started with Glacier Peak Wilderness Area.

Goldsworthy: That was the motivation. The immediate motivation was here with the Forest Service, as they had just finished with the Three Sisters Wilderness, and their next job in the Northwest was Glacier Peak.

Lage: For some time it seems that you were working to enlarge the wilderness area of Glacier Peak, and then at a certain point you went into the idea of a national park. Can you talk about how that happened? How you gave up on the Forest Service?

Goldsworthy: The Glacier Peak area wasn't a wilderness yet, I think it was a primitive area, and in 1960 the chief of the U.S. Forest Service signed an order that established the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. It was about half the size of what we thought it ought to be, and when I say "we," I'm talking about the conservation community--The Mountaineers, N3C, Audubon Society, the various Federation [of Western Outdoor Clubs] clubs around. The Mazamas were the notable exception because they felt that the Forest Service didn't want a wilderness any bigger than it was, and so they stuck with the Forest Service. So in 1960 the battle started.

Goldsworthy: Several attempts were made by correspondence with the regional forester to get them to reconsider and study more area. These were formal letters that were sent, and the answer was, "No, we've made our decision, and everything north of the Glacier Peak area is going to be for multiple use. We're going to have recreation and logging both." So we attempted, for about a year or so after 1960, to get the Forest Service to go further, and they wouldn't do it. So then we decided to work for a national park. Again this decision was made in the N3C and with the cooperation of The Mountaineers and the Sierra Club. Most of the action took place in Seattle.

Lage: Was there a particular spokesman for the idea of going to a national park?

Goldsworthy: Well, there was controversy there. There were those who felt that a national park was essential. First of all the Forest Service wouldn't agree to change. I--and I remember Dave Brower coming up and talking to us, coming up from Berkeley--and others felt that we had to go for a national park. Chuck Hessey very strongly had felt all along that a national park was what we needed. Phil Zalesky very strongly argued, "No, we don't want a national park; we want a Forest Service wilderness area. National parks are bad. They build roads. They do all kinds of things. They attract too many people."

The N3C board was newly formed in '57, and then in '60 a Glacier Peak Wilderness was created. Then after '60, we asked, "What are we going to do?" Up until '60, everybody was totally for the Glacier Peak Wilderness. The Mountaineers actually took a major lead in that at that time. Dr. William Halliday did a lot of work in preparing a big map that bore The Mountaineers' name on it and got a lot of publicity through The Mountaineers, that showed what we felt ought to be included, clear up to the Skagit River. That was almost double the size of what the Forest Service wanted to consider.

Lage: So you came over to the idea?

Goldsworthy: Well, up until 1960 there was no controversy among the conservationists. After '60 the decision was what to do, and as I say we tried to get the Forest Service to reconsider. They wouldn't reconsider. So the N3C and its board decided, "We've got to go for a park," but all the board members didn't agree on this. As I said, there was some division. So we spent some time arguing this, and we would argue very strongly, and Phil would vote against it, and Dave Brower and Grant McConnell

Goldsworthy: would vote for it, and so on and so forth. But finally we cast the majority vote that we're going to seek a national park because the Forest Service is just not going to budge. The question was then how to do it.

Lage: How did your dissenting members react?

Goldsworthy: It was a majority vote, and they weren't too happy with the idea, but it was a democratic vote of the directors, and so that's the way we decided. That was going to be our policy, our direction.

Lage: Can you recall exactly when that occurred, by '61 or '62, would you say?

Goldsworthy: It would have to have been in '61, I'm sure, because by 1963, with Mike McCloskey's assistance, we prepared a prospectus for North Cascades National Park. That was published in 1963. So we would have had to have decided early in '61, I suspect, what we were going to do. There had to be a little time between '60 and '61 for this correspondence with the Forest Service and negative response from them.

So then Dave was going to push full steam ahead for legislation for a park, but he had no idea who was going to introduce the legislation. He just said, "We've got to go, and this is the way we're going to do it." I was concerned because, as I said, "Well, that's one thing to say you're going to do it, but you've got to get some congressmen or senators or somebody to support this." So we went to Tom Pelly, who was the congressman from the city of Seattle, of the First Congressional District.

Lage: Had you had contact with him before?

Goldsworthy: I can't be sure whether we did or not. I suspect not, but I was one of his constituents, and so I think several of us probably went to see him, and asked him if he would introduce a study bill for studying the North Cascades. You see, it was Forest Service property, and the Forest Service wasn't going to have anything to do with it, so we had to get, we felt, legislation that gave the Park Service authority to study Forest Service land.

Well, he introduced that. I think he introduced that in two sessions of Congress. No action came out of those study bills, but they were the start. And then the controversy, as

- Goldsworthy: I said, began to heat up when they had the Glacier Peak Wilderness hearings. That's when the timber people and the conservationists came out, and the media began to pick up the controversy.
- Lage: And that was before '60?
- Goldsworthy: That was before '60, yes. So, probably in '62 or maybe early '63, two things happened in '63 that came about the same time. We had published our prospectus on a park, and at almost identically the same time the Forest Service and the Park Service were given instructions by the president to form a North Cascades Study Team to study the North Cascades from White Pass, just south of Mount Rainier National Park, all the way to the Canadian border, to study all aspects of this area to determine what to do with it. In other words, they were to look at the parks that existed, Mount Rainier National Park. They were to look at any wilderness areas that existed, Glacier Peak was already there. And they were going to look at alternatives. But the Park Service and the Forest Service were told to do this together.
- Lage: This was the Treaty of the Potomac.
- Goldsworthy: Yes, but the administration decided this; this was not a congressional, legislative thing.
- Lage: Can I ask you one thing? Backing up a little bit, did anybody from the Park Service lobby your organization for support for a national park before this point?
- Goldsworthy: No, they didn't.
- Lage: So it wasn't an active pursuit on their part?
- Goldsworthy: No, it wasn't. It was our decision. Our preference was for a big Glacier Peak Wilderness Area going up to the Skagit River, and then in conjunction with that the creation of the North Cascades Wilderness, which at that time was a primitive area, which would be north of the Skagit and go on either side of Ross Lake, and that here would be two big wilderness areas almost abutting each other.
- Lage: Now this was before the Wilderness Act?
- Goldsworthy: This was before the Wilderness Act.

Lage: Didn't you have some fears that wilderness areas weren't secure because they could be changed administratively?

Goldsworthy: Well, we knew that, but we figured that it was that or the logging roads were going to be built and the logging trucks would come. Of course after the Wilderness Act we had that security feeling, but before the Wilderness Act there was nothing to go on. Of course, the Wilderness Act was created in '64, but I still remember the Northwest Wilderness Conferences in Portland, where Howard Zahniser introduced this new piece of legislation that was going to ultimately become the Wilderness bill.

But in 1960-61 we didn't have it yet, and so you work with what you have. We just put all the pressure we could on the Forest Service. They weren't yielding, so we went the national park route. Then, people like Phil began to gradually agree that we were going the right way, though sometimes they have misgivings about the popularity; you know what happens when you create a park.

Lage: Did The Mountaineers also come around?

Goldsworthy: The Mountaineers supported this. I think it was individuals who felt this. I think the organizations all generally fell in behind the park idea. But there were certain individuals that had grave misgivings: too many people, and parks build roads.

Lage: And tramways!

Goldsworthy: Yes, I don't know that that was so much of an issue. It was more the fact that they develop.

Growth of Media Attention and Public Interest

Lage: Now, I think the study team report is a matter of record. You might tell us something about the input. Did you have much input into that? Did they come to your organization?

Goldsworthy: The report is a matter of record. They held public hearings of course, and they had lots of testimony. It was Ed Crafts of the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation who chaired it. The N3C put

Goldsworthy: this into action: we had petitions out for creation of a North Cascades National Park, and we planned that we would walk into this hearing with this great stack--it took several people to carry it--walk in, with the TV and all, to present this to Ed Crafts at the hearing, this pile of signatures. I don't remember how many we had--that could be found in the record--but there were thousands of signatures there. I remember his objecting, saying that this was highly out of order, but somehow or other we managed to go ahead anyway and walked to the front of the room with these, and the cameras flashing and all. So again, media picked up on this, and it worked. It got publicity, and that was, we felt, very crucial, to keep getting publicity.

Lage: Did you have a particular person who worked with media, or was that your role?

Goldsworthy: At that time we did have a man who did this sort of work, and I forget his name even now, but he said that for a modest fee he'd be willing to contact the media. So he arranged this little scenario. He didn't stay with us very long, and I can't remember his name even. He was not a board member of the N3C or anything like that. He just became aware of us, and he said, "I think I can help you," and so this is one thing he did for us.

In the creation of the Glacier Peak Wilderness and in the creation of the park more, people read about the N3C. It got a lot of publicity, pictures, articles. We had a subscription to a news-clipping service, so we picked up news clips all over the state, and there was a lot of coverage. As sort of a corollary of all this publicity, we began to get a tremendous amount of correspondence and a certain amount of phone calls from people who said that "we've got some trees in the back end of our area, not on our lot, but somebody's going to cut them, how can we go about saving them?" In other words, people began to see that it was possible to save something and wanted to know, "How did you get organized? How did you prepare your bylaws? How do you contact people? How do you do these things?" Because we were one of the very early ad hoc groups that started up. The Mountaineers had been there a long time, and the Sierra Club chapter, but they were a different kind of organization. We were one of the early ones. Olympic Park Associates was there, but we had gotten so much publicity that others wanted to emulate our action and what appeared to be our success. We had our losses too, but people saw that we were getting somewhere.

Lage: Did you have something to help them with?

Goldsworthy: Well, yes. We'd send them copies of the bylaws and give them some suggestions. I can't tell you how many times this happened, but I was quite aware of the fact that we were getting contacts from people. It sort of gave people a feeling that they could do something.

Lage: That's an interesting sidelight. You never had a paid staff person?

Goldsworthy: No, the only salary--well, it wasn't really a salary--we paid somebody by the hour to do our newsletter, to do the typing and that sort of thing, but again it was a matter of keeping track of the hours. So we never had an office, we never had a staff, we were all volunteers except that one hourly person.

Lage: Now, could you call on the Sierra Club representative? That would have been Brock Evans after 1967 and Mike McCloskey before that.

Goldsworthy: Oh yes, there's no question about it. They helped tremendously in many ways. Mike was not very well financed; it was a shoestring operation, and the position has gotten better financing as the Sierra Club began to take a bigger part of it.

##

Goldsworthy: This was a very active public campaign for a park. While a lot of people wanted to save their own little corners, a lot of other people would phone and write, and we'd contact people and ask for names. They wanted to say, "What can we do to help? We would like to participate." And we'd circulate these petitions. It wasn't that we just got all The Mountaineers to help, it was that we got lots of people we'd never even heard of.

Lage: So the media attention led to your getting supporters?

Goldsworthy: That's right. People said, "That sounds like a good idea. We'd like to work for a park." So what I'm leading up to is we got lots and lots of volunteer help. There was a big factor of motivation there. We got people who were just willing to spend time licking address labels, and we got people who were professional photographers. Lee Mann, who is a very well-known professional photographer here in the state now, donated photographs, and things like that. So we got professional help.

Goldsworthy: And then along with the help, and you can't begin to estimate how many dollars that was worth, people contributed money. We kept our dues to a minimum but offered people a chance to contribute more if they wanted to, and people contributed in various ways, in various amounts. There were a number of instances where in memoriam to somebody who died people asked that the contributions be made to the N3C, that sort of thing, because there were certain people who loved the Cascades, they hiked there. There was one fellow, Mike Hane, who was killed in South America, and he was a Mountaineer, and he hiked a lot in the Cascades. As a memorial to him they suggested that money be contributed to the N3C. So in various ways money and help came because everybody was aware of this, you just couldn't not be aware of it.

So that's why we were able to function without having to have an office and having to hire people. We were fine on the local level, though when it came to, say, figuring out how to do things in Washington, D.C., that's a different kettle of fish, and that's where the [Northwest Conservation] representatives helped us a great deal. Locally, there were public hearings held. The senators and the congressmen would have public hearings here in the state of Washington because it was a big issue, and we were able to handle most of that, but the representatives helped a great deal.

Responding to the North Cascades Study Team Report, 1963

Lage: When the study team report came out, it went along with some of the things you wanted but notably left out others.

Goldsworthy: Oh, yes.

Lage: And what was the reaction? It seemed to me in reading the written material that your reaction was fairly supportive of that study team, whereas some of the things the study team suggested must have been horrendous to you, the tramways and certainly the roads.

Goldsworthy: I'd say the philosophy that I viewed this with was that you take what you can get as a step forward beyond where you were yesterday, and we had moved a long ways ahead. The Park Service, we knew, wanted to include Mount Baker in the park, and we knew

Goldsworthy: it was a negotiated compromise between the Forest Service and the Park Service to leave Baker out under Forest Service management and put Mount Shuksan in the park under Park Service management. The Park Service wanted both mountains in because one was a new mountain form and one was an old one. But the Forest Service didn't want to completely lose face, so they negotiated. We've never seen minutes or any reports of their meetings; these are things we get from talking to people. Sure, there were things that weren't good in there, but the way we figured was, instead of condemning the whole package, you take the package and then you start hammering away at the things that are bad in the package.

Lage: But didn't their suggestion of tramways set you on edge?

Goldsworthy: Well, sure it did, but we figured we're going to tell people that this is a good beginning. They've taken some of what we were going to put in the North Cascades Wilderness and made a park up there. They brought a park all the way down to the Glacier Peak area. They set aside the Pasayten as a wilderness, which is one of our objectives anyway. There were a tremendous lot of pluses. And so we'll say, "This is good, but there are some very bad features in it," and so we'd just hammer away at those features.

You see, the way we looked at this is, the man in the street supports you, all these people who signed the petitions, and all the people who say, "We want to help," the way they would put it is, "We want to help; we'll say yes; you tell us what to say, but we aren't competent; we don't feel that we know all the details. We'll spout the philosophy and give you our personal experience--we went up a certain valley and it was very beautiful, and we spent a week there, and that sort of thing," but when it comes to the technicalities of how to orchestrate this, they'd say, "You do the orchestration; we'll support you."

So the way I felt we needed to handle this is, you don't confuse your general supporters with all the details, you just tell them, "This is a good report, it has some bad features, a, b, c, d." If you tell them, "It's a good report, and it's a bad report," you start to confuse them. Then they're not sure whether they're going to support you or not. So it's always been my contention, try to make things really simple when you're trying to get a lot of people to help you, and most people said that that's what they want. They don't want to be confused with

Goldsworthy: the details. They say, "We have faith in you people; you've gotten this far; you know what you're doing. Tell us what you want us to say, and we'll say it in our own words."

So that's why, sure, those tramways were horrible things, and there were some other features there, including facilitating the possible raising of Ross Dam, but eventually we were able to work these things out.

The Politics of the Campaign: Working with Jackson, Pelly, Magnuson, Meeds

Lage: When I talked to people about this interview, one of the things they mentioned was that you had worked with political figures, and that that would have been one of your main roles. Do you agree with that? I'd like to talk more about the politics of the campaign--Senator Jackson, for instance.

Goldsworthy: All right. The senator had these public hearings here in Seattle and in several other places in the state of Washington. I went to every hearing, all the house hearings and all the senate hearings. I just took time off from work. I might just say in passing that I feel that I probably would have advanced much further in my professional career if I hadn't spent so much time at this. I was splitting my attention, and if I hadn't been involved in this I probably would have progressed much further. I might not even be here at the University of Washington. But I don't regret what I've done. I feel I've made a contribution, something positive, and I still am in an academic environment, which I like, and so I just mention that in passing.

Lage: I think that's an important point. We do try to find out in our interviews what the costs are as well as the rewards.

Goldsworthy: Well, there's a personal cost, but I didn't sit down and sweat over this, "Shall I do this or shall I not?" At one time I did make a decision though, and this is maybe jumping ahead but we're on this subject. Dave Brower asked me if I'd be willing to be considered for president of the Sierra Club. I said that there's no way that I can do that and still have my position at the University of Washington, which is quite true. I mean that takes a tremendous amount of time. So I just said plain

Goldsworthy: flatly I wasn't even willing to be considered. I was willing to be considered for the board and was on the board, as you know, but even that took a fair amount of my time away from the city. So when the presidency of the Sierra Club was proposed to me, I said I wasn't going to get involved. So there are some personal costs, but I don't think those were bad. Now, let's see, I sort of lost--

Lage: The political context.

Goldsworthy: Okay. I met with Senator Jackson here in the state. When he was in his office, I'd go down and talk to him. At the hearings, I remember at the end of one day, he said, "I want to talk to you off in the corner." And so we went back, just the two of us. We could talk; we got to know each other quite well, and he respected me. He always called me Pat, and I could always approach him. He said, "You know, we've got the hearings going quite well"--he wanted this park--"but we've got some problems here we've got to resolve; we've got to make some compromises. Just off the record I want to tell you that I think City Light, they've got these dams up there, and they've got their projects, and we just can't go bulldozing ahead and totally ignore them. We've got to make some compromises, or we're not going to get the park."

He wasn't preaching, he was just urging me to understand. Earlier, before he would get involved in the park legislation, I remember meeting in his office and he said, "That's an interesting idea you have for a park. If you can demonstrate to me that there's public support for a park out there, I'll go for it." In other words he wasn't just going to do it because a small group of us in an organization wanted a park, he wanted to be convinced that there were many supportive people out there. I think that's probably when we started collecting the petitions.

Lage: It's hard to date these things.

Goldsworthy: It's hard, but we had to demonstrate somehow to him that there were a lot of people, and I think that that may have been what did it. But he did very definitely want to know that there wasn't just a handful, that there were really a lot of people out there who wanted the park.

Lage: What was your reaction to his suggestion that you compromise?

Goldsworthy: Well, I guess I'm not a hard-liner. I realize in the real political world you don't get everything you want, but you don't go in giving everything away at the beginning. You ask for everything you think you want, and you keep pushing for it knowing that you're going to get knocked back. At least in every battle I've ever been in, you always end up with less than you started out for.

He was a persuasive and gentlemanly person, and I could see if he was behind it--and he was chairman of the Interior Committee, where this was going to be handled--there was a good chance that it would go through. If he felt that we weren't going to be cooperative, he could just sort of forget about the thing. So it was very critical that we agree. He had the political judgment of knowing what he was going to have to fight with in getting the legislation. I didn't have that experience.

Now, if Doug Scott had been on the team at that time, he would have had some of that experience. Brock Evans hadn't acquired that experience. So we were taking Jackson's recommendations to recognize that there are going to have to be compromises. See, initially, there wasn't going to be anything like a recreation area in there. The study team didn't recommend that; they recommended this park. So, I said, "Okay, this is the way we go. We've got to get this park; the Forest Service isn't going to give us a wilderness; so let's go ahead and do the best we can."

Lage: Was there actual work about hammering out a compromise for legislation? Was there that kind of input?

Goldsworthy: No, not so much. There were the concepts that we were talking about compromising. Sterling Munro was Jackson's assistant, and I could pick up the phone and get Sterling almost anytime, if he was in. The senator, of course, was very busy, so there were limited times I could talk to him, but I could always get to Sterling. Sterling was very easy to talk to, and understanding, and supportive because the senator wanted this.

Lage: Did you get the sense about Jackson that he really understood the meaning of wilderness and was an advocate in that way?

Goldsworthy: Oh yes, yes. Very definitely.

Lage: Not just watching the public pressures?

Goldsworthy: No, no. Because, see, he introduced and for eight years kept reintroducing the wilderness bill, and each year it would get knocked down with more compromises. There was no question in my mind and other people in our N3C group that Jackson was in favor of parks and wilderness. There were times when he did some things--like the hearing on the tramway to the top of Mount Rainier--you kind of wondered why he did it.

But, right up to the very last, I was able to phone him and talk to him, and if he was available we'd discuss things very frankly. So I felt that we had a very strong advocate, until the Republican party took over, and then he lost his seniority on the Interior Committee, and we lost a powerful position there, because as the chairman of that committee he did a lot.

I'd say there would have been no national park in the North Cascades if Jackson hadn't put his efforts behind it. I don't think we could have gotten it through. His position and his commitment and being the senator from this state all went in the same direction. We also had support from Congressman Pelly, who was a Republican.

Lage: He was very strong at the beginning.

Goldsworthy: He was strong for it, yes. He introduced the bill to study the park. He was the only Republican in the state of Washington on the delegation. All the rest were Democrats at that time. Senator Magnuson said, "Well, whatever Scoop [Jackson] wants, I'll go along with it too."

Lage: So he went along but was not active?

Goldsworthy: At that time he did not take any initiative on this. He said, "This is Scoop's project, and if he wants it, fine, we're for it." This is what Magie said all the way along. But I also met with him, I'd go into his office here in Seattle. And I met with Pelly, as I've already mentioned.

Lage: Any others that were strong or important in the battle?

Goldsworthy: Well, let's see. Lloyd Meeds in the second congressional district, I met with him. Again, Senator Jackson, because the Washington delegation was essentially Democratic, was the key man. He said, "Now, come on, boys, this is what we're going to get for the state of Washington." [laughing]

Lage: Foley, I have Foley's name down.

Goldsworthy: Tom Foley was in support of it, a congressman. I met with Foley.

Lage: Was it Jack Westland who was an avid opponent?

Goldsworthy: Oh, he was anti-, yes.

Lage: But he was also a Democrat?

Goldsworthy: Westland was replaced by Lloyd Meeds.

Lage: Oh, I see. So Westland was earlier on?

Goldsworthy: Earlier. Westland delayed a lot of things. The North Cascades Primitive Area, which is right up against the Canadian border was Forest Service area. It was going to be the next area that the Forest Service was going to designate as a wilderness or whatever. Westland got all kinds of delays there on that action, on the North Cascades Primitive Area wilderness, because there was a wilderness bill pending. It was up in his district. He said, "I don't want this to be committed yet; there's a wilderness bill in the hopper, and we've got to resolve that first." So if Westland hadn't done that, it's conceivable that a North Cascades Wilderness might have been created before a park and the picture might have been quite a bit different.

Lage: Did you work with him directly?

Goldsworthy: We went to his office in Everett, and tried to talk to him. Phil Zalesky was the one. Lloyd Meeds's office was in Everett and so was Westland's before Meeds, and Phil Zalesky of course was one of their constituents. Phil was on our N3C board, so Phil would make the arrangements for us to go up and meet with first Westland and then Meeds. Westland was never friendly. He represented the timber people. But at least we talked to the man.

Lage: Did you make any effort politically, or were you thinking then in these terms of working against an unfriendly congressman in campaigns?

Goldsworthy: Well, when the campaign came up of Westland versus Meeds--

- Lage: Was Westland a Republican, or was it a primary?
- Goldsworthy: Well, I thought Westland was a Democrat [a Republican from the second district, served until 1965].
- Lage: Well, we can check that also. But anyway, they did have a campaign?
- Goldsworthy: There was a campaign, and we were glad when Westland was defeated.
- Lage: But you didn't take an active role?
- Goldsworthy: As an organization we were told that we could not get involved in political campaigning. As individuals we could, and as individuals we campaigned for Meeds, and doorbelled for him, and Phil and I bought tickets to go to his banquets. He'd have campaign banquets up in Everett. And I got to know him very well. So we supported him, but we had to do it as individuals. He said he was in favor of wilderness concepts, and he felt that the timber people had been running the show too long, and that it was time for the man in the street to have a say in it. So he was our man.
- Lage: It's interesting to see because now the conservationists are so involved in politics and campaigning, and I'd like to see how some of this originated.
- Goldsworthy: This campaigning was people personally committing themselves to support, take time to doorbell, and things like that. And I'll say over the years I've been asked repeatedly, and other conservationists have, if we would be willing to have our names put on a letter supporting so-and-so and so-and-so. And I've always said yes for supporting, say, Senator Jackson, and there were a number of people like that.

At one time we were asked by some candidate if we would let them have our mailing list, and we said we can't, we're not permitted to do that. We were a nonprofit corporation. N3C was incorporated in the state of Washington as a nonprofit corporation, and one of the restrictions is you don't get involved in political campaigning. However, Harvey Manning, as the new editor, he wrote some very vitriolic things in The Wild Cascades [newsletter of N3C] about Westland. I forget exactly what he said, but they were not complimentary. So there were a lot of implications there that Westland was not the man for the job!

Lage: What about your own political views? Do you have a party preference? Or has it changed over the years?

Goldsworthy: Well, I'd say politically I'm really a Democrat in a party sense, but I don't feel that strongly partywise. Dan Evans, past governor of the state of Washington, was a Republican, still is a Republican, and probably the best governor we've ever had. And Dixie Lee Ray, who was a Democrat, was probably one of the worst governors we've ever had. So I don't personally feel that I can split things just categorically Republican/Democrat. Tom Pelly was a good congressman.

On balance I'd say more of the Democratic views are my views than the Republican. The present administration of the country, I just can't agree with at all. I was just again talking to the Forest Service people this morning. The chief of the Forest Service, I don't care for what he's saying the Forest Service should do. And I don't care for what the Secretary of the Interior is saying either. But that all stems from our present Republican administration. So I'd say the Democratic administration has more pluses from my point of view than the Republican.

Lage: Did you come out of a Democratic family?

Goldsworthy: It's hard to say. My father was a math professor, and my mother, who just ran the house and the family, but I seem to recall my father supporting Herbert Hoover, and my giving a talk in junior high school or somewhere along the line, that must have been in grammar school, in support of Herbert Hoover. That's all I can remember familywise, politically. But I do remember the family talking about President Roosevelt, and the family was all in support of him. I think those are the only occasions I can really remember politics being discussed in the family.

Footnote on the Formation of the Pacific Northwest Chapter

Lage: You mentioned you had something to add.

Goldsworthy: Yes. You were asking me yesterday who sparked the formation of the chapter here, and as I think of it more and more, I actually think it was myself and my wife. We discussed this

Goldsworthy: with others, like the Dyers, but I think we took the action to actually do the mailing and try to get these people together. So I'd say that that's probably the answer to that question you asked me yesterday.

Lage: Did you think some more about what you had in mind? You had joined The Mountaineers--

Goldsworthy: Well, that was a personal thing.

Lage: Right, but what did you have in mind for the Sierra Club?

Goldsworthy: This is something that's a little hazy in my mind. Dave Brower was here in Seattle, and he met with the Dyers and the Goldsworthys. And this is what I can't recall for sure. He said, "There is a need for you people to get organized up here." Now, whether he was saying that in reference to the N3C or whether he was saying that in reference to a Sierra Club chapter, I'm not absolutely sure.

Lage: It was early on to be thinking of the N3C.

Goldsworthy: Yes. This is what I'm not sure about yet. What I seem to recall having said was, "Well, The Mountaineers are here, and they're doing a good job."

##

Goldsworthy: Dave Brower's response was, "There's need for more up there in the state of Washington," and I wasn't agreeing with him because I was a member of The Mountaineers, and I could see the conservation committee doing work, and this is where I find it a little hard to remember whether he was pressing for the creation of a chapter or whether he was pressing for the creation of an organization like the N3C. It could have been in reference to either one of those things. And I remember I was objecting, and he was pressuring me, and finally I gave in, and said, "Okay, we'll go ahead."

Lage: So you don't remember which time?

Goldsworthy: I don't remember which time or which organization, but I remember his pressuring and my sort of resisting it. It might have been the chapter because I was saying something I think about Leo Gallagher objecting, and Leo objected to the chapter. That's the way I think it was, but I'm not absolutely positive.

The Final Act, 1968

Lage: Now, let's talk about when the park act actually passed. I assume you didn't have the kind of presence the club has now in Washington, where they are right in there helping to write the act.

Goldsworthy: No.

Lage: That was done by the political figures themselves?

Goldsworthy: The political figures wrote the bill, and they decided where the boundaries would be. Of course they had the public input, they had the hearings, and they had a study team report, and they had our input, our prospectus. The prospectus was our philosophy, it was printed, and that was the boundary we were going for.

What they ended up with was a park that looked a lot different, had a lot of different boundaries. They included the Pasayten Wilderness in the legislation, and things like that. But all of this was done in Washington, D.C., and where the lines were finally drawn, we were not party to any of that. It was all, Sterling Munro, et cetera, and the staff, they did it.

Today, as you just pointed out, things are done a lot differently. When there's bill markup, there's a lot more involvement of the conservationists. They're in there every minute of the time; they're watching what goes on. Maybe we were politically naive or something. The bill passed in 1968, and the study team report was '63, so it was in between there that things happened.

Lage: What was your reaction to the act?

Goldsworthy: Again, a lot of that we could find documented editorially in The Wild Cascades. I think some of the reactions were the fact that Mount Baker was left out, and Granite Creek was left out. There were good features, like saying there shall be no road--congressional legislative wording that there should be no roads connecting the North Cascades Highway with the Trans-Canada Highway. In other words, the shores of Ross Lake will remain inviolate. So there were many features.

Goldsworthy: I'd say generally we felt we had a good bill there. Probably the biggest weakness of all that we immediately objected to was the exclusion of Big Beaver and Thunder Creek from the park and their location in Ross Lake National Recreation Area. This allowed for the potential construction of further hydro dams and further flooding by Seattle City Light. I think that was probably the major objection we had.

Lage: And that was the one that Jackson had said you had to compromise on.

Goldsworthy: Jackson had said, "We're not going to get this bill through unless we are able to compromise with Seattle City Light." Now, he went around, and he met with all these people. He'd go to the hunters, and he'd go to all these people. The Stehekin Valley was put in the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area to compromise with the hunting. A lot of people go up into Stehekin to go hunting, and he said, "We've got to compromise with the hunters."

Lage: Did your group involve any hunters? Hunting organizations?

Goldsworthy: No.

Lage: So you didn't try to incorporate--

Goldsworthy: N3C was not affiliated with any organization. We had people actually on our board who were foresters and who were hunters. And I can remember going to meet with Tom Wimmer, who was one of the directors of the Washington State Sportsmen's Council. I went to him very early with our plan for a North Cascades park, so we could discuss what kind of an impact our plan would have on hunting. He seemed to be a reasonable person, and as it turned out he's gotten involved in all kinds of wilderness, and the federation, and so on and so forth.

Lage: So that was a group that you personally tried to compromise with?

Goldsworthy: We didn't try to compromise. We tried to let them know what we're going to do to see if they would find this not objectionable. We thought this was reasonable. We're not asking for everything, and there's still a lot of hunting outside, so we figured, you know, it isn't as bad as it looks. But it turned out that the hunting fraternity--and they have their little rod and gun clubs all over everywhere--they said, "No way. It's a park, you can't hunt in a park. We don't care

Goldsworthy: how big it is or where it is, we're agin' it." Tom Wimmer said, "Well, let's be reasonable, look what they're doing," but he didn't have the control of the situation. There were just too many little grassroots organizations. Hunters are against parks, organizationally.

Lage: The schools, I read, were also against the park--the PTAs, school districts.

Goldsworthy: Yes, I guess. I'd sort of forgotten that, to tell you the truth.

Lage: They were afraid of the impact on their budget.

Goldsworthy: Yes, as you mention it, there was a certain amount of discussion there. When the Forest Service makes a timber sale, there's some formula, a certain amount of the money goes to the county, and then the county can decide how much of that goes to roads and how much goes to schools. Well, some counties give the schools one dollar and put all the rest of it in roads. I mean there's a great disparity in how this happens. So those who were antipark saw an opportunity to get one more support. That's what I seem to recall, it was financial, it was a financial thing.

Broad and Articulate Support for Parks and Wilderness

Lage: You had these various things that needed immediate attention following the passage of the park act. Was it hard to keep your momentum going?

Goldsworthy: When you say "momentum," you mean me personally, or do you mean the organization?

Lage: No, I mean the organization and all the people that had written "we want to help."

Goldsworthy: Okay. I'd get this sort of comment, people would say, "Well, now you've got a park, there's nothing more to do," some people would say that, and my comment to that was, "There's a lot more to do. We've got some problems in this new park, and we've got to write some letters." That's another thing that volunteers are very good at: the N3C members seemed to be a very committed group; when you'd ask for letters you'd find lots and lots of

Goldsworthy: letters were written. When we had the house hearings here in the Washington Plaza Hotel in Seattle, I remember Congressman Wayne Aspinall couldn't believe that so many people could show up at a hearing; he could hardly get in the building there were so many people. So the hearings were very, very successful in terms of volumes and volumes of people turning out. They had so many people that they had to carry out concurrent hearings in different rooms, split the committee up to get through.

Lage: Were the people that came a fairly articulate lot?

Goldsworthy: You know, I couldn't be everywhere, but they certainly were, and they varied in age. I mean there were high school kids, there were college students, there were older people, a great spectrum of ages and interests.

Lage: That brings up another thought. This was a time of political ferment in the country overall, with Vietnam. Did you sense that any of this strength of that kind of--

Goldsworthy: I have no indication of that at all.

Lage: That didn't feed into your movement?

Goldsworthy: If it did, I certainly wasn't aware of it. I had the feeling that these were all people that since, let's say, from '63 on, up through the next five years or so, were constantly hearing about "a national park, a national park, a national park," and they believe in it.

Lage: So you didn't get student-movement leaders coming up there to help out with the hearings or get involved in organizing?

Goldsworthy: No, nothing like that. In fact, it was always kind of disappointing. You'd think the University of Washington would be a great resource for things like this, but what would happen at the university here is that it depended upon who happened to be the current spark among the students. I've seen it wax and wane. You'll find that one person who's very committed, and students will get involved; then that person graduates, and everything sort of falls into limbo, nothing happens.

Lage: Too much turnover in leadership.

Goldsworthy: That's right. And the same thing happens in the conservation field. It's always been a small group that actually spend the hours and have the time and the dedication, and their families

Goldsworthy: suffer with them and so on. The great majority of people aren't involved. So you get the criticism from your opponents. "Well, you're just a small minority," but what you find when you go out to get people is that you find very few people who disagree with you if you begin to get a poll of the public in general.

Congressman Lloyd Meeds made a poll of his district at one time about the quality of the environment and whether his constituents wanted wilderness and wanted the environment saved versus commercial use of it. He got 80 percent of the questionnaire answers in support of the wilderness concept, which is surprising because forest industries are a major industry in that area. But he got 80 percent to support this sort of thing. So I think there are a lot of people out there who want this, but only a small percentage are the ones who keep the wheels going.

I've also been told by people who watch this sort of thing that the wheels very frequently are turning in areas of academic centers: here, at the University of Washington; Eugene, Oregon; Ellensburg in eastern Washington, each of these a college center. And it isn't necessarily students, though students do get involved, it's the people who are in contact with an academic milieu. Maybe they have more time, or they certainly have the orientation to it.

Thinking of some of the early people who were involved in this: Irving Clark, Sr., who spent his life working hard for Olympic National Park, was a lawyer, and his son, Irving Clark, Jr., was also a lawyer, and he was on our N3C board. So you find the law profession quite prevalent. Brock Evans, Mike McCloskey, you find a lot of people in law are interested in this. Right here in Seattle we have a very strong nucleus of young-to-middle-aged lawyers who are into environmental approaches to things; they're making money at it! [laughing]

IV SINCE 1968: ISSUES AND INVOLVEMENT

Advisor on Tramways, Highways, and Campgrounds in the North Cascades Park

- Lage: Let's talk further about events since '68. Although I know a lot of things have happened, our time constraints require that we treat it rather briefly. First of all, what's happened with N3C? Is it still active?
- Goldsworthy: Let me say one other thing that maybe we haven't talked about. After the park was created--I don't know whether you have this documented anywhere--I was asked by the Park Service to be an active member of the Park Service Master Plan Team to go out in this new park and look at various features and draw up a master plan for it.
- Lage: Okay, let's talk about that a little. Did you go out in the field with them?
- Goldsworthy: Yes. I was an active member, and here again I was subtracting myself from my professional position here at the university; I'd be gone for a week at a time. Neil Butterfield was the chairman of the North Cascades Master Plan Team, as it was called. There were people on it from the Denver office of the Park Service, from the regional-- Let's see, I don't know whether there was a regional office, I guess there must have been. The Northwest Regional Office of the National Park Service was established in Seattle after the creation of this park because there began to be a reason for it up here.

So I was asked to be on that, and I was delighted to do that and had a chance to go up and tour. We went all through the Stehekin Valley looking at everything there, went on helicopter

Goldsworthy: trips to the various proposed tramway sites to see what it would be like. Ruby Mountain and Colonial Peak are two peaks right adjacent to the North Cascades Highway. A tramway was proposed in the study team report for Ruby Mountain, but that was just a proposal, no one knew whether it was feasible or not. So this master plan team arranged for a helicopter to take various ones of us and put us on the tops of these places to see what it's like if you got up there.

I remember Jim Whittaker was asked to come along on this. He'd just gotten back from Switzerland, and he was all full and gung ho for tramways. He said, "That's the way to see the country." So he wanted to have this tramway go up onto Colonial Peak, and I was agin' the tramways. I think there were three tramways proposed (Artic Creek, Price Lake, and Ruby Mountain). The only one that I would concede was possible--and the N3C was willing to concede this--was the one on Ruby Mountain, in that that would be right next to the highway, and possibly that could be lived with. But the others, the one at Price Lake and the one at Artic Creek, we were dead against. The one at Colonial wasn't in the study team report; this was just Jim Whittaker's idea. He said, "Gee, you get people up there, and they can see a glacier. They get all this scenery and everything."

So, as a member of the Master Plan Team, then, I, on my own, began to do a little researching and drew up some plans showing what you would see and what you wouldn't see if you built a tramway up Ruby Mountain and one up Colonial, and I was able to convince the team that the Colonial Peak one was a poor location, and the Ruby Mountain was a better location. So I had input of that sort.

Lage: Was the Ruby Mountain tramway built?

Goldsworthy: No. It comes back to the politics of it again. Lloyd Meeds supported the park, and he campaigned for this park vigorously in his district. He said, "There're going to be two big things you're going to get out of this. One, you're going to get a tramway to the top of Ruby Mountain off the North Cascades Highway. And you're going to get a road out to Roland Point, which is a big flat point jutting out into Ross Lake where we're going to have the best campsite in the whole North Cascades."

Goldsworthy: So he was committed to these because he had said this publicly. I talked to Park Service people later on, some years after the park was created, and they said, "Meeds is giving us holy hell because we haven't proceeded on these two things. We haven't even started any studies, and he's beating us over the head saying, 'I'm committed to this. You boys better get going.'"

Well, he's no longer in office, he was defeated. He claims he was defeated because he supported the Alpine Lakes Wilderness. Actually he was defeated because he is part Indian, and there was the Boldt court decision on the fact that half of the salmon in our rivers should go to the Indians and half should go to the commercial fishermen and the sportsmen and the others. This just blew everything wide apart, there was such a controversy over this. I campaigned for Meeds and pushed doorbells, and I got more people saying that they wouldn't vote for a man who sided with the Indians on the fish because they were losing out on fishing. Meeds thinks that because he stood up for wilderness he lost his position. He didn't, it was this other thing.

Meeds had these political commitments on the tramways, but then he was defeated, so now there's no political commitment to build them. We got the Park Service to agree not to build the road to Roland Point, and they have never studied the feasibility of the tramway, though it's still on the master plan.

Lage: So they just sort of bureaucratically didn't pick up on it? It was in the master plan but--

Goldsworthy: Meeds was trying to make them do so, but they didn't. For one thing they didn't have the money, and there were other priorities. The Park Service felt the first priority was to handle the demand for camping facilities on this new North Cascades Highway, and they said, "Our first priority is to build this Newhalem campground." And they are right that we don't have the finances to explore a Ruby Mountain tramway and build Newhalem campground. "The people are on the roads now, we've got to do something with them, so we're going to build the campground," which they've done. I haven't seen it yet, but it's a major one.

The North Cascades Highway is part of this whole problem. The N3C opposed that highway, but the chairman of the Washington State Highway Commission was a man by the name of George Zahn, and he lived in eastern Washington. He wanted this highway built

Goldsworthy: across so that, as he said, "We can get hay from eastern Washington across the North Cascades out to Puget Sound; it's going to be a great commercial thoroughfare."

Well, the legislation for the park made it clear that this highway could be used for commercial purposes. There's a similar highway over the Cascades, Chinook Pass Highway, that goes through Mount Rainier National Park; it has big signs on it saying "No Commercial Vehicles Permitted," and you can't haul hay or lumber on that highway. But it is written into the legislation that this North Cascades Highway, which runs through the two recreation areas, would be a state highway that could be used for commercial use. To this day, there's very, very little commercial use of it, but a tremendous amount of recreational use, people in cars, campers, you name it, and so the Newhalem campground was a must in the Park Service's views, and I would agree with them.

The Ruby Mountain thing is on the master plan, but there's no pressure for it, nobody's made a feasibility study. It may never be built. It's just there.

High Marks for Park Service Management of the North Cascades

Lage: What do you think of Park Service administration of the area as a whole? Are they sensitive to wilderness needs?

Goldsworthy: Yes. This again gets into implementation of the Wilderness Act. When the Wilderness Act was passed in '64, the Glacier Peak area became a wilderness automatically, also Mount Adams Wilderness, and Goat Rocks Wilderness; those were already in existence so they automatically became part of our wilderness system. In '68, Pasayten was added to the wilderness system, but we still had Olympic Park, Rainier Park, and now North Cascades Park, all of them having de facto wilderness, I mean areas with no roads in them; in other words, they have potential there.

And in the case of North Cascades Park, the Park Service and also the master plan team that I was on drew up what we thought would be logical boundaries for wilderness in the park and in the two recreation areas, Chelan National Recreation Area and the Ross Lake National Recreation Area. No action has ever been taken on these.

Goldsworthy: As an aside, the creation of a regional office in the city of Seattle made it very, very convenient for communication, for me to communicate with the Park Service and vice versa. The North Cascades National Park has its office in Sedro Woolley.

Lage: What was that again?

Goldsworthy: Sedro Woolley is a little town, and that's where the North Cascades National Park office is located. That's a good hour's drive from here, or maybe a bit more; it depends upon the weather and all that sort of thing. It's a bit of a hassle to go up there, but we can go to the regional office right here in town, a fifteen-minute bus ride away. So it was possible to communicate with the regional office about anything that we're concerned about. Let's see, I was talking about--

Lage: Why they hadn't put wildernesses into the park.

Goldsworthy: Okay. We talked to the regional office frequently. Tom Brucker and I and sometimes Rick Aramburu, who is another one of the lawyers who helped us, would go down and meet with the regional director. We told him that we would appreciate the Park Service not pushing for a wilderness designation in the North Cascades Park, though it's drawn up on paper as to where it ought to be, until we resolve the Ross Dam issue. We feel that if we can get the Ross Dam to a point where it won't be built, and it's committed that it will never be built, then Big Beaver and all can be part of an adequate wilderness, and the same way with Thunder Creek. We felt, strategically, we'd like to delay the legislative designation of wilderness in the North Cascades Park until we resolved the Ross Dam issue.

##

Goldsworthy: The Park Service was very supportive and responsive and understanding of our strategy. They didn't want Ross Dam either, and they knew that N3C was putting a tremendous amount of time and money and effort into this; we were thinking the same way. So they said, "Well, fine, that won't be a high priority; it's still on the books but we're not going to push it." That's why the wilderness has not yet been designated in that park.

Now, there haven't been any particular pressures for wilderness creation in the park because the Park Service has been managing these areas as wilderness. Though Big Beaver is in the recreation area, they say, "We are giving it wilderness management." However, they have had some problems with people

Goldsworthy: hunting up there, which is permissible in a recreation area. But they apparently cracked down on that because hunting was a hazard to hikers who were going through, so they were able to put some restrictions on that.

The Park Service in terms of its management of the areas has been very good. They asked us, soon after the park was created, "Do you in the N3C have any ideas about our trail system?" Earlier on, the Forest Service at one time was all for building trails everywhere where people went, and our argument was that there ought to be some places where you don't have trails; there ought to be some places where people find their own way and have cross-country routes. The Forest Service has come a long way and they've changed a lot of that early philosophy, and they now have different grades of trails and different grades of access, and some they call way trails and so on. So we've seen a lot of change in our area here in how the Forest Service plans trails.

The Park Service asked us about trails, and we said, "Why don't we define some major trunk trails that are there already as major throughways that could handle people or animals, but let's go easy on new trails." So the essence of it was we recommended retaining some major trunk trails, letting some trails go and let a few of them just return to nature, and then suggested some short day trails, as loops off the North Cascades Highway, things that people could do in fairly short time without having a major impact on the interior. Thus, we submitted this little report to the Park Service about trails; administratively they asked us some things like that.

Lage: Are you ever criticized for restricting availability?

Goldsworthy: Yes. There was a hearing that the Park Service had in Mount Vernon on the road to Cascade Pass. Years ago when you went to Cascade Pass you drove up the Forest Service road. It was quite steep. In some places you had to have people get out to walk up until it wasn't so steep again. You finally ended up at a mine, and it was a pretty rough road. The Forest Service, before it became a park area, built a new road up at the end and built a great big parking area. It was a horrible scar on the landscape.

The Park Service inherited all this, and they saw this as a big scar on the land and wanted to move this terminus back down the road to a less visible place and shorten the road, take about a mile off the end of the road I think it was. They had

Goldsworthy: a hearing in Mount Vernon on doing this, and we supported the Park Service. I'd say categorically the N3C has taken the attitude, and we've discussed this with the Park Service, that the Forest Service has all kinds of people that are their friends; the Park Service needs us as their friends; I mean, if we aren't going to be their friends, who are? We see a lot of things the same way.

We came out in support of the Park Service's idea of reducing the length of this road. Gosh! there was an opposition to that. The Good Sams Clubs, the Winnebago drivers, and all of these people said, "Well, we'd have to walk an extra mile." And so when you ask if there is opposition to some of these proposals, this is the kind of opposition you would get in the North Cascades Park.

Another thing that was done, but I can't remember if there was any violent opposition to this--the Forest Service closed the use of the trail over Cascade Pass to horses. It was just too damaging; you can hike up there, but you can't ride a horse. I remember going up there when horses would ride over it. The Park Service retained this restriction, but I can't recall anybody objecting to this.

Lage: So restricting access or availability isn't a criticism you're subjected to frequently?

Goldsworthy: No.

Better Communication with the Forest Service

Lage: Let's talk just briefly about the Forest Service since '68. Has there been any change in your relationship? Is it less adversarial? Or have you seen changes in their attitude?

Goldsworthy: I've seen changes, yes, because the Forest Service has consolidated itself more and more. There used to be a Mount Baker Forest and a Snoqualamie Forest. Mount Baker was close to Canada, Snoqualamie is further down this way, around the Seattle area and up in the Cascades. That is consolidated now into one forest. The Baker Forest headquarters was in Bellingham; now the two-unit forest headquarters are in Seattle. Again, here is an occasion where you have a major forest office

Goldsworthy: in a major city where you can communicate with them much more readily. I came to work this morning, took the bus downtown and spent three-quarters of an hour with the supervisor of the forest, and then came back out here. It was a two hours' drive to Bellingham to talk to the supervisor up there, though they would come into Seattle periodically.

Lage: And they were probably closer to other influences out there also.

Goldsworthy: That's it, that's another thing too. But the Okanogan National Forest, which we're very much concerned with, and the Wenatchee Forest, which the N3C is also concerned with, they're both over on the other side of the mountains. Okanogan Forest is a five hours' drive away from here. So those forests are hard to contact.

Lage: Do you have people over there who are in your organization that can be called upon?

Goldsworthy: We have had on and off; people move. That's another thing that happens; people come and they go. But the forests have been cooperative. The Okanogan Forest will send their men over here, and there have been a number of public meetings where they recognize that it's to their advantage to have their forest plans for Okanogan displayed in a major population center of Seattle, and they'll do that.

So the Forest Service has become very, very conscious of the need to communicate with the public. When I first got involved in all this in '57, they weren't that conscious of it. The public wasn't that vocal, and The Mountaineers maybe weren't that vocal in those days. Also the Forest Service organization was built on the framework that you had your local rangers everywhere, and they met with the local people who logged, so that there's all this feed-in locally, and the forest supervisor and the regional office was remote from a lot of this. So there's a lot of grass-roots contact, and here we're sitting in a big city, and it's harder for us to make that contact.

But I've seen a lot of this change. First the Baker Forest and Snoqualamie Forest, then the two combined, in my experience, have come a long way in recognizing that the conservationists are an important force. As the man was saying to me this morning, "You know, we're in the middle, and we've got the timber people on one side and you people on the other." Of course, it's always been that way, but they recognize it more now. So I've seen a lot of change.

N3C Concerns Since 1968: Alpine Lakes, Cougar Lakes, Ross Dam

Lage: I'm sorry we don't have more time to talk about the more recent period, but what are the main things that N3C has been concerned with since '68? Can you just list them? Did you get into the Alpine Lakes, or was that handled through a separate organization?

Goldsworthy: Here's something again, a very personal thing. My wife Jane died in 1974, and she had been a tremendous help; we worked together on all these things.

Lage: I wanted to ask you about her also. She really entered in?

Goldsworthy: Oh yes, she very much did. We'd have work parties, and she'd help do some of the phoning. On some of the early issues of The Wild Cascades, she would do a lot of the typing; that was before we started paying somebody by the hour to do it. So she put in a tremendous amount of time. She was membership chairman of the Sierra Club chapter up here, and she kept all the records of the chapter for a long time. I chaired it, and she handled the membership records; I forget who the treasurer was. Anyway, she was very much involved.

When she died, of course, that was a very traumatic situation, and it just was very hard, and I just didn't have what it took to get involved so much. Then two years later my daughter died.

These things happened just when Alpine Lakes was in the frying plan. So, as happens often in an organization, I had sparked the N3C a great deal, and because I wasn't pushing as hard because of my family problems, I would attend these weekly meetings at a restaurant downtown with Doug Scott and meet with The Mountaineers, but I didn't put in the hours and hours and all the time that I had been putting in on the North Cascades and the park issue. But the N3C appeared at hearings, we were supporters, we wrote letters and so on, so we were involved in Alpine Lakes.

Actually, probably the proposal for an Alpine Lakes Wilderness came out of one fellow who's still in town, a fellow by the name of John Warth. This was his whole thing, that there should be a wilderness up here or a park. All on his own before we even knew him he was taking photographs and submitting them to the Seattle Times for pictorial sections, and he had traveled all through this area and knew a lot about it. He came

Goldsworthy: on our board as a person who was knowledgeable about an area. Back in, I'd say, 1960 or so we were beginning to publicize John Warth's proposal for an Alpine Lakes wilderness. That preceded all the later action that came along with the ALPS [Alpine Lakes Protective Society] group and so on.

Similarly, there was another group over in eastern Washington at the Double K Ranch that was proposing a Cougar Lakes Wilderness. George Marshall of the Wilderness Society came out and met with Kay Kershaw and Isabel Lynn of the Double K Ranch on their proposal for a Cougar Lakes Wilderness. At the same time the N3C was interested in it, so we got in touch with the Double K gals, and said, "Why can't we and the Wilderness Society and all go together and work on this as a project?" This was again in the early sixties.

Lage: The Alpine Lakes wilderness campaign was a very long battle, then.

Goldsworthy: Yes. However, the Alpine Lakes and the Cougar Lakes issues were touched upon by the North Cascades Study Team, but the North Cascades Study Team recommended minuscule areas for wilderness in both of those areas, not at all what we conceived ought to happen. But here we were embroiled in this North Cascades Park, which just took every bit of effort. There was more to do than there were people to do the work. So all the organizations put their shoulders behind the North Cascades Park, and the other things sort of fell behind.

Similarly, in Oregon there were Oregon groups that supported the North Cascades Park. Though they wanted a Cascades Volcanic Park, they decided, in Oregon, to delay that in favor of the North Cascades Park. Similarly, Alpine Lakes and Cougar Lakes were being delayed because of this.

Part of the strategy was that we felt that, if you ask Congress for all of these things at the same time, you're going to be asked to give up more than if you ask for them one at a time, because they'll say, "All right now, do you want this more than this, or which one do you really want the most?" and "Okay, forget about the others." So in strategy we felt it would be better to take them one at a time; sometimes you don't always have control over that. But that's why Alpine Lakes and Cougar Lakes were delayed.

Then we had the history of Olympic National Park to refer to. Olympic National Park was created, and then there were additions made to it. We said, "We've got a North Cascades Park

Goldsworthy: and we've got a couple of national recreation areas. Now there have to be some additions made; there are some other areas that ought to be included." Congressman [John] Saylor from Pennsylvania introduced legislation, I think in two consecutive years, to add Mount Baker to the park and to add the Granite Creek Valley that the North Cascades Highway runs through, to take that out of the national forest and make that part of a national recreation area under Park Service management. The bills were filed, but no action ever came out of them.

Of course, the prime threat to the park and the recreation areas was Seattle City Light. It wanted to raise Ross Dam to build Thunder Creek Dam. We began to put a tremendous amount of effort into that.

Lage: That's still not resolved?

Goldsworthy: Ross Dam will not be built now. We were fortunate to have people in Canada, who were our counterpart, who didn't want it either because raising the dam would flood into Canada as well as flood what we felt should have been part of the national park. That was the area which Senator Jackson decided to leave out of the park and put in a recreation area in order to give the Federal Power Commission free reign to decide whether there should be a dam or not. He said, "We've got to do this." So now we've got an agreement between the city of Seattle and the province of British Columbia that this dam will not be raised, and a treaty is going to be drawn up between the United States and Canada saying that this agreement has been reached.

So we've come out of this and we've removed a major threat to what's called the North Cascades Park Complex. The next piece of action, which we'll take appropriately, is to seek the change of the boundary of the recreation area to include these areas that Jackson had to exclude for compromise purposes.

Lage: The N3C is still active?

Goldsworthy: Oh yes. In fact we have a major problem in that there are all these applications to build small hydro dams in lots of little places, not big dams but a bunch of little ones. Applications are being made in the most horrible places, and there are a number that are proposed in the recreation areas administered by the Park Service which are just absolutely unacceptable. They're just as bad as the big dams that Seattle

Goldsworthy: City Light proposed. So again, through our legal help, we've submitted briefs stating why these should not be built and why the permits should not be issued and that sort of thing.

Lage: Do you finance a lawyer then?

Goldsworthy: I mentioned the fact that in Seattle we've got a group of younger lawyers who work in several law firms downtown, and they're environmentalists. Some of them are on boards of environmental groups, in fact I think they probably all are. One of them was past president of The Mountaineers, and that sort of thing. Their firms can't totally underwrite the cost of their time and so on, but they'll do this practically at cost. We recognize that there is money involved, and so we pay to have this done, but they're contributing much of their time; they're people who are committed to the ideals and say, "We're glad to help you."

It's been Tom Brucker who helped us all the way through the long, long hearings over the years on Ross Dam. Then Irving Clark, Jr., helped us on a number of issues. Now Lynn Wier is helping us on this low hydro dam issue I just mentioned. What you find is that they're just as concerned about these things as I am, but I can't write the legal language that you have to write, the references to things, and they can do that.

It's a worthwhile and justifiable use of our financial resources, the N3C's financial resources, to pay for this sort of thing. We formed the North Cascades Foundation as a tax-deductible organization to facilitate receiving larger sums of money. After all, if the N3C doesn't do some of this, nobody else is going to do it. I shouldn't say nobody else, but we're pretty well zeroed in on the park. Like Olympic Park Associates, we figure that they're going to watch what happens over in Olympic, and people likewise sort of look to us to watch the North Cascades.

Lage: What role does the Sierra Club chapter have, when you have these specialized groups that you've been describing?

Goldsworthy: I don't really know. For years now I haven't really participated in the chapter's efforts. They ask me on occasion to come to some of their meetings, but sometimes I get meetinged out, and I just don't care to go to a meeting just to go to a meeting. So I just keep working along with the philosophy that if the Sierra Club works on it and the N3C works on it, that's fine. We've got two organizations pressuring to have something happen.

Goldsworthy: In the case of Ross Dam, we went to all the organizations, local, regional, and national, pointing out the great threat this was to the North Cascades Park, and we got them all to officially give us their authorization to be listed as defendants. We'd donate the time and carry the financial burden, but all we wanted to do was to list them as parties in opposition to this. So we'd go out and coordinate in cases where it's necessary to have a number of voices. I've always had the philosophy that rather than have just one voice opposing something or proposing something, it's better to have multiple voices with different backgrounds. So I've always worked that way, and I think it's been effective.

Spreading the Word on the North Cascades

Lage: You received, in 1966, the Sierra Club's first annual William E. Colby Award, which is quite an honor, and it mentioned it was in recognition in part of "the insight with which you had brought many persons of divergent views together in a common cause." I wondered if you felt that you were particularly gifted at getting people together?

Goldsworthy: First of all I was dedicated to the concept of the park and wilderness, and I was able to go around and talk to groups. I was constantly on the lecture tour, you might say, talking to various groups. I would talk to, say, a rod and gun club-- I remember Jane went with me to many of these--and in one case, after the evening was over, one of the men came up and said, "You know, I think you've got something there, and I'll personally support you," and apologized for somebody in the audience during the speech who was heckling me. So that by going around and exposing the ideas, no matter whether I knew ahead of time if they were for or against it, I figured it was good; you don't know where you find your friends. People would hear about this, and they'd write and phone, and they'd want to know if I could come and give a talk.

One thing that I haven't touched on, but you may have picked this up somewhere else, Dave Brower came up to this area, and he probably told you about making the movie called Wilderness Alps of Stehekin. Well, N3C bought I don't know how many copies of that, we must have had six or eight copies of that film, and that was a hot item. We were constantly sending that out, or groups would want to see the film and have somebody to come and talk too.

Lage: And what kind of groups?

Goldsworthy: They were Lions Club, Rotary Club, the various business groups that you know of, they were PTAs, they were Boy Scout groups, they were schools, teachers who would want to have their students-- in high schools usually--see this film and hear about the controversy. So, again, it was in the media, people heard about it. I think we received some publicity due to the fact that there were these films.

##

Goldsworthy: People were asking for copies of these films, and we'd mail them all over the state; we'd send them on Greyhound bus. We found that the post office wasn't too reliable, and it was better to put it on the Greyhound bus, then you knew exactly when it would get to its destination. But people wanted to have a speaker come along too. We figured that it didn't matter who we talked to. Izaak Walton League down in Tacoma, I remember most of the audience were timber people, and the timber community, they were against a park just categorically, but there were people in the group who thought it was a good idea.

Lage: Did you get much personal abuse?

Goldsworthy: Oh, occasionally there'd be somebody who was drunk who'd be kind of obnoxious, but no, nobody was rude or anything like that, really.

Lage: And being in the academic community I would guess that you wouldn't feel pressures from colleagues like somebody that might have had a business?

Goldsworthy: No, not at all. Incidentally, this whole issue cut across all kinds of associations at the university. I began to meet people, in every department on the campus, who were interested in conservation, physics, medicine, botany, geology, though in the geology department you find people who are tied up with the mining interests, but still there were people there who were sympathetic. So it crossed all sorts of channels, and I met a lot of people that way.

I guess part of this may be "bringing divergent people together." I'm not sure numerically how significant that is, but I know I personally went out and talked to various groups that belonged to the federation. Some of these Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs member clubs weren't really into conservation. They were strictly climbing or activity groups,

Goldsworthy: and they would say, "Well, we don't really get involved in this sort of things," and I'd say, "If it's no objection to you we could use your help and at least use your name, and no commitment of time or money." So I'd go around with the maps, and we made a big display of pictures and that sort of thing. We had some slides, but Wilderness Alps of Stehekin was a very useful, extremely useful vehicle. It was probably shown all over the country.

Lage: Has there been any attempt by N3C or others--I think this would be more recent--to tie in or reach out to some of the urban groups and get their support, or to bring the wilderness ideal to groups that are more urban.

Goldsworthy: When you say urban groups, maybe--

Lage: I mean minority groups or the urban poor.

Goldsworthy: No, I guess we never went out and approached groups and solicited an opportunity to speak to them, it was always the other way; groups would contact us. Sometimes it would be a church group; they'd have a church social, and they'd want us to come. There were a number of times when I would be the featured banquet speaker for some organization that was having its monthly banquet, that sort of thing. But it was always from the organization asking us to come. Frequently I suspected it was that the organization had a monthly banquet, and they had to have somebody come and speak every month [laughing], and here was a topic of interest, so let's have N3C come and give a presentation.

Again, we started in '57, things heated up after 1963, and there weren't that many other organizations doing this sort of thing. Glacier Peak hadn't been settled, so nobody was pushing anything else. There weren't any groups for saving this or saving that. But today you have lots and lots of organizations. You've got not only the federation, but you have Washington Environmental Council, and you've got urban groups, you've got animal-care groups, and so on and so forth. I get volumes of mail, Defenders of Wildlife, things like that. I was not aware of any of these in the early years when we were working on this.

Personal Outlook on Politics and Wilderness

- Lage: Now, you've concentrated on North Cascades and wilderness issues, how do you feel about the broader environmental issues, air pollution and population and the like. Do you have any opposition to them?
- Goldsworthy: No, I am sympathetic with any of these. I just personally know that I don't have the time to get involved, and also I'm highly motivated toward the things I have gotten involved in. I do know other people who are extremely motivated, for instance, on oil pollution on Puget Sound. Well, that's fine, I'll say, "Me too," but I'm not going to spend a lot of time at it. Maybe I'll be asked to write a letter or phone a congressman. You asked about political connections--I've frequently been asked if I would phone Senator Jackson's office, and I'd get requests from National Parks and Conservation Association in Washington, D.C., or from the Wilderness Society, because, one, he was my senator, two, I knew him. They'd ask me if I would make a plea for something that was coming up. So I had that opportunity. Now we have a new senator, Slade Gorton, and I've known him for quite a while, and I feel that I can approach him also.
- Lage: So you do do this?
- Goldsworthy: I haven't had too much occasion yet, but I will be doing this, and I feel comfortable doing it, and he knows me and I know him. And then of course if Dan Evans is elected I shall be contacting him--I'm supporting Dan Evans right now [for late Senator Jackson's seat]. He's a Republican, but he has an excellent environmental record. There is a bit of a problem at this point. We have a very good Democrat who supported Alpine Lakes and all, Mike Lowery, and we have Dan Evans who is a very strong supporter of parks and wilderness too. So some of us have decided to support Dan, and some have decided to support Mike Lowery. I think we need to support them both. How the final chips are going to fall I don't know, but I think it would be a mistake if one of them were supported, and the other one wasn't supported at all, and then he'd say, "Well, where were you when I needed help?" So I feel we need to support them both. Jackson said to us one time after he came back from campaigning, "Where were you when I needed a lot of help?" Well, we couldn't follow him all around the state while he was campaigning for reelection. He understood that, but he was tired and he wanted more help!

Lage: What is it about wilderness, if you can put this into words, what kind of meaning does it have for you that has caused you to give so much of yourself? Is it a religious meaning?

Goldsworthy: I guess to me personally I find it a place where you can get away from what you have around you all the rest of the time. There's a little phrase in Sand County Almanac about "the wilderness offers you an opportunity to make your own mistakes and find out what you can do just by yourself." As long as you're in town there's always electric light, you can always flip a switch, you don't worry about heat, and so on. I've always been a kind of a self-sufficient person. I like to feel that I don't have to constantly have my hand held, and I enjoy the opportunity to find that I can exist through a snowstorm and I can find my way without getting lost. I don't think of it as a religion so much as a feeling of self-confidence.

Lage: So it gives you some personal--

Goldsworthy: It's a personal satisfaction, but I also enjoy getting into places where man hasn't developed things. All of the rest of my time is spent where everything is developed. The wilderness in the winter I find enjoyable because it's so quiet. I love to go cross-country skiing because it's so peaceful and I like the scenery too. I just like to see the natural scene.

Lage: You do a lot of outdoor activities?

Goldsworthy: Yes. I guess what I do is hiking and cross-country skiing. I went sailing once, but I've never really gotten into that sort of thing, though this is a great place to go sailing, Puget Sound is.

Lage: But you still are active in getting into the Cascades?

Goldsworthy: Oh, am I now? Oh yes, sure. In fact we were up in the Cascades about two weeks ago, and I do this ten or twelve days every year. My wife has a new job, and she doesn't get a vacation until next year, so we've been taking off as much time as we can afford on one day each weekend; we go for a day hike. And we both cross-country ski, so we'll go on day trips just to get out of the city and just get out-of-doors. And we're so close to the mountains here. That's a very wonderful thing about living in Seattle; by car you can get to a trail in a very short time and distance.

Leadership in the National Sierra Club, 1967-1970: An Onerous Experience

Lage: Let's turn now to the final section of our interview. That has to do with the leadership role in the national Sierra Club. You were on the board 1967 to 1970, and the fifth officer for the last year there as a member of the executive committee. That was a very turbulent time for the Sierra Club.*

Goldsworthy: I think I found that so disturbing because Brower was such an inspiration to me, and I just hated to see somebody being treated the way he was. I can remember very distinctly at one meeting Dick Leonard's saying that if Dave did something he was going to sue him, and I found it very disturbing, and it sort of put me off. I thought being on the board would be a very exciting, enjoyable experience, but after having gone through this at this particular time, I found it very disappointing, onerous; I really didn't enjoy it. I did it because it was a position that I'd been elected to, but it wasn't fun; I didn't enjoy it.

Lage: How did you happen to run?

Goldsworthy: I don't remember. Maybe the nominating committee of the Sierra Club nominated me, it's a little hard to remember. Polly Dyer was on the board before I was, and then I went on and she went off. I think my having been involved in the North Cascades gave me enough visibility that the nominating committee felt that I was potentially electable. Not only was I involved in the chapter and actually contributed a lot, but I had the visibility of having been involved in a national campaign. That's how I think it occurred.

Lage: Did you feel that the board was divided into pro-Brower and anti-Brower members? Did you have a sense of being on a slate?

Goldsworthy: I didn't think of it at that time, though later on I began to see that things were that way, but at the time I was up for election to the board, that didn't occur to me.

*See interviews in this series with former Sierra Club executive director David Brower and former board of directors member Richard Leonard for further explanations of the internal crisis in the Sierra Club in the 1960s.

Lage: But when you were on the board, did you have a sense of siding with one side?

Goldsworthy: Oh yes, very definitely.

Lage: And you basically supported Dave Brower?

Goldsworthy: I supported him, and Dick Leonard would make me so irritated that I just never wanted to talk to him, and Ansel Adams also, and Dick Sill. In fact, I remember it came to a head one time when we were having a meeting at a motel somewhere near the San Francisco Airport, somewhere in that area. I arrived there, and there was nobody around. Then I started wandering around, and I met another Sierra Club board member, and I said, "Where is everybody?" He said, "Oh, they're in one of the rooms down here." I went and knocked on the door, and I remember Ansel Adams opened the door and Dick Leonard was sitting in the back, and a group of them had a caucus in there. I said, "Can I come in?" and they said, "No, you cannot." And I thought, "This is kind of strange." They were having a caucus on how they were going to handle Brower at the meeting, and they had obviously excluded me because I was not in agreement with what they were about to do. So I just felt very uneasy about the whole thing. I've repeatedly thought this over. I had thought that this was going to be very exciting, and I found it a very onerous situation.

Lage: How did you feel about Dave and his contributions and perhaps some of his weaknesses as executive director?

Goldsworthy: I guess I began to realize that he was highly motivated to get things done, and he was not the best businessman in the world, I mean in terms of keeping accounts and all. Now, I wasn't the treasurer and I wasn't involved in that much of the detail, but I guess I began to realize that he was a frustration to people who tried to keep things very orderly. But, at the same time, Dick Leonard stood for things that were the opposite of what Brower stood for, philosophically. There was a plan for a nuclear plant down the coast of California.

Lage: Diablo Canyon.

Goldsworthy: Was that Diablo? Yes, I guess that was, and Brower said it shouldn't be built, and Dick Leonard said it should. I didn't know the place. I'd never been there, but I sided with Brower on that, and I felt this was the right way to go. And then later on I began to see Leonard as I thought in his true colors.

Goldsworthy: He was for various kinds of developments in Alaska supporting the oil companies. Again, I hadn't been to Alaska, but from what I knew of it I couldn't believe this. So I just began to see two camps there.

Lage: You saw it as an ideological struggle? Different points of view about conservation as well as--

Goldsworthy: Yes, I thought the Sierra Club was operating as a unit, and they were all aimed at parks and wilderness and support of things, but I didn't realize that I was going to get into a big can of worms. It was a surprise to me! Because up here we had little differences as to whether we were going to have a park or wilderness, but there was nothing very violent about it; it was just real violent down there in San Francisco.

Lage: After Dave left as executive director, you had a final year of your term, and you were on the executive board. Do you recall what kind of changes occurred there?

Goldsworthy: I don't really because since I was so far away from San Francisco I just couldn't get involved that much. I mean, I guess, the people in San Francisco probably were constantly meeting all the time to run the club. Well, I couldn't do that, so it just didn't make that much of an impression on me. I guess in a way I don't even know why I was a fifth member, to tell you the truth, because functionally it wasn't very practical. I think an executive committee ought to be a group that can really get together, sit in the same room.

Lage: Now, of course, they have people from all over the country.

Goldsworthy: On the executive committee?

Lage: Yes, but they come into San Francisco frequently.

Goldsworthy: Then that must cost a lot of money. The people must be able to afford the time as well as, of course, the cost of transportation. But I couldn't afford the time. Irving Clark, Sr., for instance, spent a tremendous amount of time on Olympic because he was an attorney, but he just decided he was going to spend part of his time doing that, and so did his son the same way.

But I had a lot of commitments here. I taught biochemistry for about ten years, and during that time I had a lot of commitment to lectures. I and one other person taught the biggest biochemistry course in the biochemistry department, and

- Goldsworthy: I had probably six or eight teaching assistants under me. I had a lot of things that I just couldn't get away from. Going down to San Francisco isn't that far away, but still if I went down there for a meeting on one day I'd have to leave the day before because it would take two days to accomplish one day's work in San Francisco.
- Lage: Do you want to add anything about Brower or your time on the Sierra Club board?
- Goldsworthy: Well, it was very disturbing, I guess is the way to summarize it. I recognized it was an honor to be elected to the board, and I don't mean to downplay that.
- Lage: You weren't aware of what you were getting into, exactly?
- Goldsworthy: No, I wasn't. I didn't know how it was going to work out. I met some very wonderful people while I was on the board and enjoyed that association.
- Lage: Did you get closer with Ed Wayburn at all, either on the board or in relation to the North Cascades?
- Goldsworthy: On the board some, but not so much on the North Cascades.
- Lage: I know he was always interested in it; I don't know how active he was.
- Goldsworthy: Well, he was interested. Of course he's been interested in a lot of things. Alaska has been one of his major interests. I did mention that Howard Zahniser actually came to the Cascades and saw them, and George Marshall, also from the Wilderness Society, came out here. Another person who came out here was--this sort of relates to Brower--Anthony Smith, the president and counsel of the National Parks and Conservation Association. I remember he was in Seattle once. I know he talked to me, and I think he talked to Polly at the same time, trying to convince us that we shouldn't follow Brower, that he was leading us down the wrong path. He was trying to get Brower out of a position of power, and we said no way; we just told him that he was barking up the wrong tree.
- Lage: What was his objection?

Goldsworthy: As I recall it he felt Brower had too much power, and that he, Anthony Smith, was the professional, and he should be the conservation leader in the country, not Dave Brower. So he spent a whole evening in a hotel room trying to tell us that Brower was the wrong man who was saying the wrong things, and we shouldn't follow him, but he was talking to the wrong people, and we told him that we just couldn't agree with him.

Well, Tony Smith was told to leave the National Parks and Conservation Association, also. Of course, he was kind of a smart lawyer, and he wrote in practically a lifetime contract that they could not get rid of him, so there was quite a bit of legal hassle in the end getting him to go. He was going to sue the group if they forced him to go, and finally in the end he offered his resignation. And then before him, let's see, Fred Packard was executive director of the Wilderness Society, and he was asked to leave. I don't remember all the details, but it almost seems like history repeating itself, with Packard and then Brower and then Tony Smith.

Lage: I think there're a couple of others also!

Goldsworthy: These are the ones I'm familiar with. So maybe, I was going to say, maybe it's the nature of the job. You have a bunch of volunteers, and maybe there's a limit to how long an executive director can stick it out. Mike McCloskey, I don't see him anymore, but he's still there! [laughter]

Transcriber: Joyce Minick
Final Typist: Keiko Sugimoto

TAPE GUIDE -- Patrick Donovan Goldsworthy

Interview 1: September 29, 1983	1
tape 1, side A	1
tape 1, side B	10
tape 2, side A	19
tape 2, side B	29
tape 3, side A	39
Interview 2: September 30, 1983	43
tape 3, side A [continued]	43
tape 3, side B	49
tape 4, side A	59
tape 4, side B	69
tape 5, side A	78



SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

R E S U M E

PATRICK DONOVAN GOLDSWORTHY

February 20, 1985

PERSONAL

Age: 65 years, 10 months - Born April 20, 1919, Ireland

Family: Wife, Christine C. (White) and five children

Residences: Born - County Wexford, Ireland

(1919)

Former - Berkeley, California

(1920-1957)

Current - Seattle, Washington

(1957-1985)

Occupation: University professor, protein biochemist

MILITARY

Army Medical Corps (private to technician)

(1941-1942)

Army Air Force (meteorologist, Second Lt. to Captain)

(1942-1953)

EDUCATION

University of California/Berkeley, AB, MA, PhD-Biochemistry

(1937-1941)

1946-1952)

PROFESSIONAL

Research Assistant, U. C. Medical School, San Francisco

(1947-1952)

Teaching and Research Faculty, Depts. Biochemistry,

Medicine, and Surgery, U.W. Med. School, Seattle

(1952-1978)

Research Staff, Dept. Medicine, U.W. Med. School

(1978-1985)

ISSUES OF MAJOR LEADERSHIP INVOLVEMENT

Establishment and Subsequent Management of:

North Cascades National Park

Lake Chelan and Ross Lake National Recreation Areas

Glacier Peak, Alpine Lakes, and Pasayten Wildernesses

Establishment of:

William O. Douglas and Norse Peak Wildernesses (both initially proposed as Cougar Lakes Wilderness), Boulder River, Chelan-Sawtooth, Henry M. Jackson, and Mt. Baker Wildernesses

Management of:

Mt. Rainier and Olympic National Parks

Mt. Baker-Snoqualmie, Wenatchee, Okanogan, and

Gifford Pinchot National Forests

Prevention of:

High Ross Dam construction by Seattle City Light

APPOINTMENTS

(1969-1970) By Director National Park Service to "North Cascades National Park Master Plan Team" (planning for North Cascades National Park, Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas)

(1969-1970) By Supervisor Mt. Baker National Forest to "North Cascades Advisory Committee" (planning for Pasayten and Glacier Peak Wildernesses and other Forest Service areas contiguous with the North Cascades National Park and National Recreation Area Complex)

(1972-1973) By Superintendent of Seattle City Light to "Operation Cascade Study Committee" (Develop Seattle City Light plans in Skagit watershed relative to North Cascades National Park Complex plans)

(1978-1979) By National Park Service and U. S. Forest Service Regional Offices to "Pacific Northwest Trail Study Steering Committee"

(1984-1987) By Mayor of Seattle to "Skagit Environmental Endowment Commission" (a U. S. -Canadian international commission charged with enhancing recreational opportunities and protecting environmental resources within the Canadian and U. S. watershed of the Skagit River)

HONORS

(1966) Sierra Club's First Annual William E. Colby Award

(1973) Federation Of Western Outdoor Clubs' First John P. Saylor Wilderness Preservation Award

(1969) The Mountaineers Honorary Life Membership

(1979-1985) Sierra Club, Honorary Vice President

(1966) Yakima River Conservancy, Honorary Director

(1978-1985) Cougar Lakes Wilderness Alliance, Honorary Member.

CONFERENCE PARTICIPATION

(1962) First World Conference on National Parks (held in Seattle) - arrangements

(1958-1974) Northwest Wilderness Conferences (Seattle & Portland) - planning

(1968) Canadian National Parks: Today and Tomorrow (Calgary, Alberta)
National Parks and Conservation Association delegate

CONSERVATION ORGANIZATIONS

Sierra Club (national - San Francisco)	
Board of Directors (3 years)	(1967-1970)
Executive Committee (1 year)	(1968-1969)
Committees : Wilderness, Conservation Research, Outing, Nominating	(1940-1969)
Sierra Club - Pacific Northwest Chapter (regional - Washington, Oregon, Montana, Idaho, Alaska, Alberta, British Columbia)	
Charter member and organizer	(1954-1985)
Chairman (3 years)	(1954-1956)
Vice Chairman (3 years)	(1956-1958)
Executive Committee (9 years)	(1954-1962)
National Parks and Conservation Association (national - Wash. D. C.)	
Board of Trustees (8 years)	(1966-1974)
North Cascades Conservation Council (local - Seattle)	
Charter member and organizer	(1957-1985)
Vice President (1 year)	(1957-1958)
President (26 years)	(1958-1984)
Chairman of the Board (1 year)	(1984-1985)
Board of Directors (27 years)	(1957-1985)
The Mountaineers (local - Seattle)	
Conservation Division (21 years)	(1953-1974)
Climbing Committee (2 years)	(1956-1957)
Cross Country Skiing Committee (4 years)	(1976-1980)
Olympic Park Associates (local - Seattle)	
Board of Directors (29 years)	(1956-1985)
North Cascades Foundation (local - Seattle)	
Board of Directors (14 years)	(1971-1985)
Environment Northwest (local - Seattle)	
Trustee (12 years)	(1973-1985)

OFFICE CONTACT

Dr. Patrick D. Goldsworthy (206) 543-3414
 Department of Medicine, MAIL STOP RG-28
 University of Washington Medical School
 Seattle, Washington 98195

HOME CONTACT

Patrick D. Goldsworthy (206) 282-1644
 2514 Crestmont Place West
 Seattle, Washington 98199

3709 Corliss Ave.
Seattle 3, Wash.
Nov. 10, 1953

Phone: Melrose 9218

Dear Mr & Mrs McClellan

Enclosed you will find a letter from Dick Leonard and Lewis Clark suggesting that those of us who live in Oregon and Washington join together to form a Northwestern Chapter of the Sierra Club. The mimeographed membership list will indicate in part at least those of us who live in this area.

My wife, Jane, and I sincerely hope you can come to our house on Saturday, December 5 for a buffet supper at 6:00 p.m. If you are unable to come for dinner, come later, and if you are coming a long way, bring a sleeping bag and an air mattress and we will provide you with a level bedsite.

We hope this meeting will enable you to get acquainted with some of your neighbor members as well as afford you a chance to discuss the formation of a new chapter. It also may be possible to show a few slides if I am able to get hold of them in time.

We would appreciate hearing from you whether you plan to come or not so that Jane will know how many to provide for.

Sincerely yours,

Patrick Goldsworthy
Patrick Goldsworthy

We have just been transferred to Ventura, Calif. and are sorry that we cannot attend your buffet supper. Perhaps we shall meet in the Sierra Club in California some time.

- Mr. & Mrs. McClellan

Copies of letter announcing 12th meeting (12-5-53) sent
out to this list (12 sent) 11-16-53

SIERRA CLUB MEMBERS LIVING IN THE CASCADES REGION

As of October 23, 1953

WASHINGTON

✓ Sturgeon, Jack W.	Fifth & Alcazar	Arlington
✓ Dyer, Mr. and Mrs. John A.	116 J St. N. E.	Auburn
✓ Clark, Irving M.	3804 Hunts Point	Bellevue
✓ Madocks, Mr. & Mrs. J. Wallis	11011 S. E. 30th St.	Bellevue
✓ Poehlmann, Mrs. Karl F.	Qtrs R, Puget Sound Navy Yard	Bremerton
✓ Forsman, Harry H.	c/o W. T. Co.	Castle Rock
✓ Zion, Leela C.	Central Washington College of Education	Ellensburg
✓ Horning, Rosa Lee	4111 West 7th Avenue	Kennewick
✓ Locke, Mr. and Mrs. Gardner L.	Route 1, Box 151	Kennewick
✓ McClellan, Mr. & Mrs. Hugh W.	2011 South Water St.	Olympia
✓ Nelson, Norman M.	1134 E. 2nd St.	Port Angeles
✓ De Halas, Don R.	2304 Concord St.	Richland
✓ Smith, Mr. & Mrs. L. Wheaton, Jr.	1114 Wright Avenue	Richland
✓ Swift, Mr. & Mrs. Ward H.	631 Basswood	Richland
✓ Anderson, Mrs. Robert	Women's University Club 1105-6th Avenue	Seattle 1
✓ Brown, Mary E.	508 E. John St.	Seattle
✓ Cheney, W. C.	P. O. Box 3282	Seattle 14
✓ Chenoweth, Mr. & Mrs. Paul	4870 E. 39th St.	Seattle 5
✓ Dewey, Catherine S.	405-36th Avenue No.	Seattle 2
✓ Forderhase, Barbara	10702-14th Ave. N.E.	Seattle
— Goldsworthy, Mr. & Mrs. Patrick	3709 Corliss Ave.	Seattle 3
✓ Harrison, A. E.	5715-30th Ave N.E.	Seattle 5
✓ Henderson, Katherine	5745 Twin Maple Lane	Seattle 5

✓ Hoagland, John C.	3256 W. 59th St.	Seattle 44
✓ Irvin, Richard K.	3708-42nd Ave. So.	Seattle 44
✓ Jossman, Charlotte	Helen Bush School 405-36th Ave N.	Seattle 2
✓ Nettleton, Lulie	1000-8th Ave. Apt 1406	Seattle
✓ Rudee, Donald A.	101 Olympic Place	Seattle
✓ Storaa, Chester A.	8303-23rd Ave. N. W.	Seattle 7
✓ Livingston, Mr. & Mrs. Jack D.	E 227 Glass Ave.	Spokane 22
✓ Muir, Mrs. Helen Funk	N. 4007 Martin St.	Spokane 27
✓ White, Elizabeth B. M.D.	415 Old National Bldg.	Spokane 8
✓ Gallagher, Leo.	3601 N. 36th	Tacoma
✓ Nelson, Howard S.	Box 192, Route 4	Tacoma
✓ Neumeier, Katherine G.	507 Sturm St.	Walla Walla
✓ Johnson, Recter W.	702 So. 25th Avenue	Yakima

OREGON

✓ Whitacre, Mr. & Mrs. H. O.	Box 174	Athens
✓ Leavitt, Supt. E. P.	Route 1, Box 230-A	Central Point
✓ Gullick, Leonard	620 N. 21st St.	Corvallis
✓ Ives, Lora F.	3261 Jackson St.	Corvallis
✓ Loomis, Mr. & Mrs. W. David	241 N. 16th St.	Corvallis
✓ Quasdorf, Hazel	529 North 29th St.	Corvallis
✓ Quasdorf, Mildred	529 North 29th St.	Corvallis
✓ Smith, Mr. & Mrs. Robert Wayne	175 Grove St.	Corvallis
✓ Craseman, Bernd	Dept. of Physics, Univ. of Oregon	Eugene
✓ Gaffney, Merrill Mason	1675 Prospect Drive	Eugene
✓ Kariel, Herbert G. & Mrs. Herbert	3752 E. 22nd Ave.	Eugene
✓ Neuburg, Beatrice R.	Route 2, Box 134A	Forest Grove
✓ Parker, Mrs. Harry C.	Crater Lake Nat'l Park	Fort Klamath
✓ Crick, Joe G.	921 N.E. Campus Drive	Grants Pass

✓ Burke, Douglas C.	863 Lake Forest Drive	Oswego
✓ Cross, Gilbert M.	Box 674	Pendleton
✓ Pande, Albert S.	Box 403	Pendleton
✓ Adams, Thomas C.	423 U. S. Court House	Portland
✓ Bedwell, Mary E.	1908 N. E. Schuyler St.	Portland 12
✓ Chisholm, Colin G.	c/o Woodbury & Co. Swan Is.	" 18
✓ Diehm, Walter A.	290 SW Birdshill Road	Portland 1
✓ Fischer, Mr. & Mrs. Virilis L.	420 N.W. Skyline Blvd.	Portland 1
✓ Gesley, Robert	2705 S. E. 67th Ave.	Portland 6
✓ Grelle, Elsa	7701 S.W. Cedar Ave Apt. 31	Portland 1
✓ McGarr, A. F.	306 S. E. Eight Ave	Portland 14
✓ Netboy, Anthony	3913 SW SPRING GARDEN ST 5255 S. W. Nebraska St.	Portland 19
✓ Parker, Margaret B.	9911 S. E. Cambridge Lane	Portland 22
✓ Parker, Thomas W.	9911 S.E. Cambridge Lane	Portland 22
✓ Reynolds, Carl N.	2025 SW MT HOOD LANE 2225 N.E. 16th Ave.	Portland 21
✓ Schmitz, Alfred & Mrs. Alfred	c/o S. P. Commissary 937 N.W. Broadway	Portland 9
✓ Wendlandt, James R.	1610 S. W. Hall	Portland
✓ Watts, Lyle F.	5650 N. E. Sandycrest Terr.	" 13
✓ Wolff, Carla	Reed College	Portland 2
✓ Merriam, Lawrence C. Jr.	1477 Strong Road	Salem
✓ Niemela, Mr. & Mrs. Albert W.	Route 5, Box 351A	Salem
✓ Short, Claude		Selma
✓ Adam, Mrs. Stanley F.	Route 1, Box 10	Scappoose

Route 5, Box 351
Salem, Oregon
September 14, 1954

To the Goldsworthys, Al Schmitz, and Verlis Fischer:

Mes and I will definitely be at the dinner September 25 and look forward to seeing all of you.

I feel that I am obligated to pass this information along so that you will have time to think about it before we meet—I don't think there is anything new in it.

Last Thursday the California Alpine Club was passing through on their return and stayed overnight at Silver Creek Falls. Some Chemeketans went up for the evening and thus I met Sam Deal who gave me the following protest.

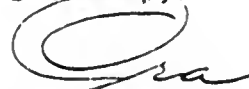
He said that he had expressed strong opposition at the FWOC convention to the forming of a northwest chapter of the Sierra Club and that when he was through Charlotte Mank told him she thought he had said the right thing. He, Leo Gallagher, L. A. Nelson, Art Winder and the Platts strongly object because: they feel that the Sierra Club is too strong or, better put, that it has too much control, that others resent it, that formation of such a chapter would draw good workers away from local clubs, present founding leaders might leave and the chapter would then collapse (he was probably referring to the rumor he told me that Al might be transferred) and that too much time and attention is being given to conservation and not enough to other considerations such as safety-search-and-rescue, night trips, etc. (This latter point he was really applying to the FWOC Bulletin but I felt that he was also weaving it into criticism of the Sierra Club.)

Sam is a member of the Sierra Club because of the support it does give conservation but says that his heart is with CAC.

These people are sincere in their concern. We must not allow a split to come among conservationists. Of course, it doesn't necessarily follow that a northwest Sierra Club chapter would bring all the evil consequences some might forecast. Yet I do believe that we should aim toward some kind of "conciliation". In any event, I thought the points Sam made were worth thought prior to the meeting on the twenty-fifth.

See you then.

Sincerely,



Ora Niemela

I sent Carbons to Al + Verlis -



HASSOCKS-The Northwest's Finest
Mattresses - Cotton Felts-Sisal Pads

SOUND MATTRESS AND FELT CO.

P. O. Box 1505

Hillside 8447

TACOMA 1, WASH.

Dec. 1, 1953

Mr. Patrick Goldsworthy,
3710 Corliss Ave.,
Seattle 3, Wash.

Dear Pat;

I have yours in regard to attending a meeting of Sierra Club members who reside in the Northwest with the idea of starting a chapter of the Sierra Club in this area. I have discussed this matter with John Dyer and Art Harrison and as I told both of them I cannot go along with their thinking that such a chapter is necessary, however I would not oppose it but would like to pass along to you my views in the matter. Even though the Sierra Club has 75 members in the States of Oregon and Washington, they are not concentrated enough in any one spot to make a nucleus of a good chapter.

I have discussed this matter with two past presidents of the Mountaineers as well as our present president and they all feel such a chapter has nothing to offer the members than they could get in any of the present clubs in the Northwest. With such active clubs as the Washington Alpine Club and the Mountaineers in Seattle, the Mazamas and Trails Club in Portland, as well as smaller clubs in other cities, I feel all these organizations are covering the same activities a Chapter of the Sierra Club could offer. It is true the Sierra Club is doing a much better job from a conservation stand point than most of these clubs, yet they all in their own way do a wonderful job on local matters of this type.

I think it would be much better for any Sierra members who have recently moved to the northwest to try and find a club in this area to which they can devote their energy along the lines of their desires. By doing this they no doubt will strengthen the group to which they attach themselves and find an outlet for the efforts they would devote to a new group such as a chapter of the Sierra Club.

I am wondering just how much this idea of a chapter in the northwest was considered by the board of the Sierra Club. I think it should have had their full endorsement of the board and also that the board should have possibly sent a questionnaire to the membership before the plan was launched as it would be very easy for a small group to put over this proposal



(2)

Pat Goldsworthy

though it might reflect to the detriment of the Sierra Club in time. It might also cause some ill will amongst the present northwest clubs.

I would like to see this matter very carefully considered before any hasty action is taken. A great deal of momentum for such a plan could be worked up for such a chapter but the test in the long run would be whether those who would get it rolling would keep up their interest and stay around long enough to see that the chapter functioned. A chapter on paper only would be a serious mistake.

I will be attending the annual meeting of the Mt. Rainier Council of the Boy Scouts so will not be able to attend your meeting, however I would greatly appreciate it if you would express my views to those in attendance.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Leo".

Leo Gallagher

cc/Richard M. Leonard
cc/Al Schmidt

Route 5, Box 351A
Salem, Oregon
November 19, 1953

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Goldsworthy,

We appreciate the great amount of work which you did in planning for a meeting of Sierra Club members of this region.

We approve a chapter in this region; we will be glad to hear what you decide at your meeting. My thought is that it might be better to have two chapters---one in Portland and one in Seattle closely coordinated. Even now, we are interested and would like to come to your meeting but find it just too far. In the main, of course, I do think that there is strength in numbers---but the question is, can you get members from Oregon who are able to take an active part in a group which has headquarters as far away as Seattle? The response to this initial venture may give the answer.

I note that the form letter from club headquarters mentions the help such a chapter here might be in conservation work. That is the chief reason we maintain our membership: we do so strongly appreciate what the Sierra Club is able to do in that field and know of no other group which fills the same purpose half as well.

I happen to be conservation chairman of our small hiking club here, the Chemeketans (106 members). I will be glad to get any tips or help of any kind from anywhere for this work.

We wish you success in forming a chapter there. If you decide as you meet that it is better to have just one chapter and that in Seattle, let us know. We will go along with what you decide.

Cordially yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Ora and Weston Niemela". The signature is fluid and elegant, with a large initial "O" and "N".

Ora and Weston Niemela

INDEX -- Patrick Donovan Goldsworthy

- Adams, Ansel, 12, 83
 Alpine Lakes Protective Society, 74
 Alpine Lakes Wilderness, 73-74
 Aramburu, Rick, 69
 Aspinall, Wayne, 63
- Berkeley, California, 1920s-1940s, 2-8 passim, 11, 15
 Brooks, Richard, 26
 Brower, David, 52
 conflict with Sierra Club board, 82-86
 high trip leadership, 14-17
 influence of, 15, 17, 27, 59
 and North Cascades issues, 44-45, 77
 Brucker, Tom, 69, 76
 Butterfield, Neil, 65
- Chriswell, Harold, 36-37
 Clark, Irving, Jr., 64, 76
 Clark, Irving, Sr., 64, 84
 Cougar Lakes wilderness, 74
- Dyer, John, 18-20 passim
 Dyer, Pauline, 18-21 passim, 23, 29-30, 32, 34, 38, 82
- environmental organizations,
 Pacific Northwest, 30, 34, 43, 48-49, 78-79. See also
 Mazamas, Mountaineers, North
 Cascades Conservation
 Council, Sierra Club
- environmental protection
 campaign tactics and strategies, 41-42, 47-52, 54
 motivations for, 15, 17, 28
 Evans, Brock, 33-35, 40-41, 49, 54, 64
 Evans, Dan, 28, 58, 80
- Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs, 30, 34
 Foley, Thomas, 56
- Gallagher, Leo, 19, 21, 23, 26, 38, 59
 Glacier Peak wilderness, 22, 29-31, 35, 36, 41, 46. See also North
 Cascades National Park campaign
 Goldsworthy, Constance Agnes Bright, 1-2, 58
 Goldsworthy, Elmer Colin, 1-4, 58
 Goldsworthy, Jane Frances, 14, 19, 58-59, 73
 Good Sams Clubs, 71
 Gorton, Slade, 80
 Grant, Robert, 27-28
- Haig, Emily, 39
 Halliday, William, 44
 Hessey, Charles B., 27, 38, 44
- Jackson, Henry, 25, 28, 52, 55, 75, 80

Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, 61, 68
 Lake Tahoe, California, 8-10
 legislative lobbying. See North Cascades National Park campaign, and Congress
 Leonard, Richard, 16, 82, 83-84
 Lien, Carsten, 23
Living Wilderness, 23, 24
 lumber industry, 26

McCloskey, Michael, 32-34, 40-41, 45, 49, 64
 McConnell, Grant, 32
 Magnuson, Warren G., 55
 Mann, Lee, 49
 Manning, Harvey, 37, 57
 Mauk, Charlotte, 13, 15
 Mazamas, 29-32, 43
 Meeds, Lloyd, 55-57, 64, 66-67
 Mount Rainier National Park, 25, 46, 68
 Mountaineers, The
 conservation committee, 20, 23, 39
 membership, 26-28, 29
 and North Cascades protection, 30-31, 34, 38, 43-44, 47, 49, 73
 and Sierra Club chapter, 19, 21-22, 59
 Munro, Sterling, 54

national parks,
 hunting in, 61-62, 69-70
 roads in, 66-68, 70-71
 tramways in, 25, 66-68
 National Parks and Conservation Association, 80, 85-86
 nature, attitudes toward,
 5-10 passim. See also
 wilderness, meaning of

North Cascades, 20, 28. See also
 North Cascades Conservation Council, North Cascades National Park, United States Forest Service

North Cascades Conservation Council [N3C], 27
 campaign for national park, 43-64 passim
 legal actions, 76
 organization, 37-40
 origins, 29-32
 since 1968, 73-77

North Cascades Master Plan Team, 65-67

North Cascades National Park
 management of, 65-71
 wilderness in, 68-69
See also Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, Ross Dam, Ross Lake National Recreation Area
 North Cascades National Park campaign, 40

 compromises, 60-61
 and Congress, 52-57, 60, 63
 decision to support a park, 43-47
 publicity, 47-50, 77-79
 volunteer help, 48-50
 North Cascades study team, 46, 47-48, 50-52, 74

Oberteuffer, William, 31
 Olympic National Park, 25-26, 74,
 logging in, 23-25
 Olympic Park Associates, 30
 Onthank, Karl, 32, 33
 Osseward, John, 39
 outdoor recreation, 81. See also
 Sierra Club outings
 Overly, Fred, 23-24

Pacific Northwest regional
conservation representative,
32-35, 49-50

See also Evans, Brock
McCloskey, Michael
Pegues, Roger
Scott, Doug

Pegues, Roger, 33, 40
Pelly, Thomas, 28, 45, 55, 58
Platt, Martha Anne, 31
politics and the environment, 58,
67, 80. See also North
Cascades National Park
campaign, and Congress
Powell, Chester, 23

Ross Dam, 52, 75, 77
Ross Lake National Recreation Area,
61, 68-70, 75

Saylor, John, 25
Scott, Doug, 33, 35, 40, 54, 73
Seattle City Light, 53, 61, 75
Seton, Ernest Thompson, 6
Smith, Anthony, 85-86
Sierra Club
board of directors, 82-85
internal affairs, 1960s, 82-84
membership, 26-28
outings, high trips, 10-11, 13-17
Pacific Northwest Chapter, 18-19,
21, 30, 41-42, 44, 58-59, 73,
76-77
See also Pacific Northwest regional
conservation representative
Sierra Club Bulletin, 14-15
Sierra Nevada, 20. See also Sierra
Club outings
Stone, Herbert, 36-37

Three Sisters Wilderness, 21, 22,
35
Two Little Savages, The, 6, 7, 8,
17

United States Congress. See
North Cascades National Park
campaign, and Congress
United States Forest Service
conflict with Park Service, 46,
50-51
and environmentalists, 71-72
Glacier Peak wilderness proposal,
22, 30-32, 36-37, 40, 41, 43-45,
47
in Pacific Northwest, 21-22, 62
United States National Park Service
conflict with Forest Service, 45-46
in North Cascades, 45-46, 65-72
Olympic National Park, 23-25, 45
University of California, Berkeley,
2-4, 6, 13, 14
University of Washington, 52, 63,
78

Warth, John, 73-74
Watson, R.D., 27
Westland, Jack, 56-57
Whittaker, Jim, 66
Wier, Lynn, 76
Wild Cascades, The, 57, 60, 73
wilderness, 81. See also North
Cascades National Park, wilderness
in; Glacier Peak wilderness; Alpine
Lakes wilderness
Wilderness Act, 46-47
Wilderness Alps of Stehekin,
77-79
Wilderness Society, 85, 86
Wimmer, Tom, 61-62
Words of the Earth, 13
Wright, Cedric, 10-14

Zahn, George, 67-68
Zalesky, Philip, 23, 25, 29, 38,
44, 47, 56-57

ANN LAGE

B.A., University of California, Berkeley, with major
in history, 1963

M.A., University of California, Berkeley, history, 1965

Post-graduate studies, University of California, Berkeley,
1965-66, in American history and education; Junior
College teaching credential

Interviewer/member, Sierra Club History Committee, 1970-1974

Coordinator/Editor, Sierra Club Oral History Project,
1974-present

Cochairman, Sierra Club History Committee, 1978-present

Interviewer/Editor, conservation and natural resources,
Regional Oral History Office, 1976-present

Codirector, Sierra Club Documentation Project, Regional Oral
History Office, 1980-present

